



**The Swale District
An Archaeological Survey
March 2000**

Foreword by Professor Alan Everitt

The Kent Archaeological Field School
Director; Paul Wilkinson, PhD., MIFA., FRSA., MSIA.
School Farm Oast, Graveney Road
Faversham, Kent. ME13 8UP
Tel: 01795 532548 or 07885 700 112. e-mail: info@kafs.co.uk
www.kafs.co.uk

Foreword

England has no such dramatic Roman monuments as those to be seen in Mediterranean countries, or at towns like Arles and Orange in southern France. Striking remains can be found, as at Hadrian's Wall in the north, or the walls of Richborough and Colchester in the south-east.

Substantial stretches of the Roman road-network also survive to remind us of the massive impact of Imperial rule. But after the end of that period, *Britannia* took a rather different course from other parts of Europe, as Rosamund Faith has recently reminded us (Faith, 1997: 1), and the break with Roman tradition was more complete. The English climate, moreover, as we know to our cost today, is more destructive of ancient monuments than that of drier or sunnier countries. The walls of Colchester and Richborough have survived because they are built of indestructible flint.

Such circumstances mean that the prehistoric past must be reconstructed from more fragmentary evidence. Often it can only be discovered through the kind of expert, systematic methods pioneered by Dr Paul Wilkinson and his team in the Swale District. Yet the sheer scale and variety of the evidence recorded in this report is astonishing: some 14,000 sherds of pottery alone, for example, and 231 fragments of painted wall-plaster at Deerton Street, still sufficiently vivid to give us some impression of the somewhat garish interior of a Roman villa. Through these methods, it has been possible to identify not only Roman villas, moreover, but riverside ports, village complexes, rural temples, bath-houses, warehouses, and barns, as well as a number of Iron-Age hill-forts, and some far more ancient sites dating back to the Bronze Age and beyond.

It is perhaps the discovery of a further 18 or 19 likely Roman villas, in addition to the three or four already known to archaeologists, that opens up the most exciting prospect in Dr Wilkinson's survey. For their distribution on either side of Watling Street, particularly to the north, has also enabled him to reconstruct something of the estate-organisation centred upon them. Like their successors in Europe today, the Romans loved rules. Wherever possible, they chose to follow straight lines, and it is clear that in the intensively cultivated lands alongside the road, these agrarian territories were laid out or developed to an almost mechanical pattern. The villa-farmsteads were situated at remarkably regular intervals, carefully sited on south-easterly slopes, always close to freshwater streams or springheads, with ready access to riverside havens, and linked by short, straight roads to the Street and the world beyond. In places, they were even divided by rectilinear boundaries, of which that to the east of Bax Farm can still be followed for 22 km between the Swale and the Pilgrims Way: a truly remarkable survival. Within the pattern of regularity, suggestive signs of local diversity may also clearly be traced, as in the huge site at Blacklands and Ewell, or the striking complex of Roman buildings at Deerton Street.

The greatest contrast, however, occurs on the southern side of the study-area, where the highly-farmed plain gives way to the broken, wooded hill-country and narrow, winding valleys of the Downs. Here, no

such regularity could be imposed on the landscape during the Romano-British era, any more than in subsequent centuries. England is one of the most varied countries in the world in relation to its size, both in its physical structure and in its resources, and Roman farmers were compelled to adapt themselves to that diversity. Little though we may yet know in detail of the early history of this region, it seems certain that they did not leave it wholly unexploited. Woodland, even of a relatively poor and in places wild kind, was always needed for fuel, for building purposes, for making agricultural implements, and for pastoral purposes. In Kent, as in other parts of England, transhumance has very ancient origins, and was evidently one of the keys to Roman farming practice. The scanty nature of the early archaeological evidence on the Downs may be due to the fact that seasonal or periodic exploitation usually gives use to humble or temporary structures: to mere sheds and shielings, to stock-folds and sheepcotes, or to charcoal burners' hovels of a kind still familiar in woodland districts in my own childhood.

If so, perhaps another kind of challenge will face the ingenuity of archaeologists and field-walkers. Vestiges of the past may yet be discovered to illuminate the early history of this fascinating upland countryside: fragments of a herdsman's seasonal hearth in the woods, perhaps, or a few scattered sherds of pottery beside a prehistoric droveway. Whatever may be found, it will probably speak to us of a more lowly, and perhaps more native, way of life than that of the civilised Roman villas in the plain.

But there will not be much, I am certain, that escapes the vigilant eye of Dr Wilkinson and his dedicated team.

Professor Alan Everitt.

Illustration File

Please note the illustrations accompanying this report are a selection only from the many hundreds of artifacts and photographs generated by this survey. Extensive use of the picture archive will be made in the more specialist reports.

Fig.1. Stone artifacts found by field-walking in the Faversham area.

Fig.2. The location of a possible Roman marching camp at Graveney. Field boundaries on this c. 1795 OS surveyors drawing indicate a rectangular area with rounded corners. The area enclosed is about 22 acres and measures about 300 by 310 metres (983 ft). Limited excavation exposed a rampart and ditch.

Fig.3. Modern OS map showing the surviving features of a possible Roman marching camp at Graveney. The road leading south from Broom Street joins with Watling Street and excavation indicates the road is of Roman date.

Fig.4. Aerial photograph of the possible Roman marching camp at Graveney. Although taken in January 1976 it clearly shows internal roads and external multiple ditching with rounded corners.

Fig.5. The location of a Roman fort at Syndale, west of Faversham was indicated on the OS map of 1858. Contemporary documents indicate the size of the fort was some four and half acres and that more ditches and ramparts could be seen at this date. To the north-west can be seen Stone Chapel, the only example in Britain of a Roman temple built into a Saxon church.

Fig.6. Geophysical survey of Syndale Park shows the original route of the Roman Watling Street south of the existing modern A2. Other features may be stone buildings connected to the known Roman cemetery associated with the settlement traditionally known as *Durolevum*.

Fig.7. Close-up view of the geophysical survey of Syndale Park. It shows the Roman Watling Street and associated stone buildings.

Fig.8. Geophysical survey of the Roman fort at Syndale. A section was dug through the rampart and ditch to the west (left of picture). A Roman fastigated ditch was found infilled with some 500 pottery sherds dated to the time of the Claudian invasion.

Fig.9. The field boundaries on this 1858 OS map suggest that the Roman buildings (confirmed by field-work) have influenced the shape of the fields in the near vicinity. Note also the parish boundary (dotted line) dating from about the 7th century follows the shape of the Roman (or even earlier) fields. This is one example among many of the continuity of the Roman landscape into modern times.

Fig.10. Drawing of foundations exposed by Mr Philp at the Roman site of Blacklands, east of Faversham in 1996.

Fig.11. Results of geophysical survey by English Heritage at Blacklands. The main resistivity anomalies suggest a site larger than seven acres (2.85 hectares). Of particular interest is the 'depression in field' which on excavation was found to have been terraced into the chalk with Roman drainage ditches. This circular depression, and the situation of the site above a large spring suggests this Roman site could have religious connections.

Fig.12. Results of the English Heritage resistivity survey at Blacklands Roman site, just east of Faversham.

Fig.13. Geophysical survey at the Roman villa site at Newbury Farm, south of Watling Street. The results indicate a substantial Roman villa building measuring some 50 by 20 metres. An integral bathhouse is shown to the north and there is a front corridor facing south-east. Further Roman buildings are suggested by field-walking in the near vicinity. This villa is typical of the nineteen Roman villa estates in the Swale District, of which only three were known to the writer before the survey started.

Fig.14. Map showing the approximate position of all nineteen villa's in the Swale District. Worthy of note is the mathematical precision of placing and it does suggest a post-conquest division of land in the Roman period. It is worthy of note that most fields in the Swale District have now been field-walked and the map shown is a result of this field-work.

Fig.15. Location of the Roman potteries and Roman jewellery finds at Slayhills in 1864. George Payne writing in 1889 says, "the writer's collection contains several golden rings, set with engraved stones, two only of which can be deciphered; upon one is a figure of Plenty, with a cornucopia; and upon another, is a figure of Minerva cut on a red carnelian. These were found on the Slay Hills saltings, near Upchurch, as were also two which have recently come into the possession of Mr H Wickham of Strood". The Roman villa was located by auger survey just to the north of the area shown on this 1865 OS map.

Fig.16. The 1896 OS map indicates where Roman foundations were found at Trinity Church, Milton. Field survey has confirmed that the church is built over or close to a Roman villa.

Fig.17. A possible tribal or Roman boundary running for some 22 km north and south and at right-angles to Watling Street. The feature is ditched and surveyed from high points. For some of its length it is also a parish boundary.

Fig.18. Fluted stone columns found built into the fabric of the church at Newnham.

Fig.19. Scale drawings of fluted stone columns built into the fabric of the church at Newnham.

Fig.20. Scale drawings of fluted stone columns and bases found by field-walking at Radfield.

Fig.21. Coloured mosaic pieces retrieved from the Roman site at Blacklands, east of Faversham.

Fig.22. Painted plaster fragments retrieved by shoveltesting from the Roman villa site at Deerton Street.

Fig.23. Tessellated floor cubes, still with the bedding mortar attached. Retrieved by field-walking from the Roman villa site at Coldharbour Fleet, west of Sittingbourne.

Fig.24. Tessellated terracotta floor cubes and white marble mosaic cubes recovered by field-walking from the Roman villa site at Deerton Street.

Fig.25. Combed terracotta box-flue tiles retrieved by field-walking from the Roman villa site at Bax Farm, east of Sittingbourne. These artifacts suggest the Roman villa was equipped with hot-air central heating.

Fig.26. This red glossy Samian ware was imported from Gaul. These pottery sherds were retrieved by field-walking on the Roman villa site at Deerton Street.

Fig.27. Typical Roman *tegula* roofing tile fragment retrieved by field-walking at the Blacklands Roman site, just east of Faversham.

Fig.28. Shoveltesting was the method used to define the status of a site after its location by field-walking. The procedure is to remove a measured amount of topsoil and sieve for artifacts. The data recorded will indicate the function and status of a site without any damage to the archaeology. The picture shows Roman tessellated floor cubes being recovered from Deerton Street.

Fig.29. Wooden barrels located in the intertidal zone just to the west of Seasalter. Many thousands of artifacts lay scattered along the shores of the Swale and represent human activity from the prehistoric period onwards. All need recording before this valuable archaeological resource is lost through damage and erosion.

Fig.30. Aerial photography was used extensively by the Survey Team, Here an earthwork has been located by the low-flying Survey Team at the mouth of Faversham Creek.

Fig.31. Estate map dated 1720. (KAO U30 P1) It shows in some detail features in the landscape which are now archaeological sites. For instance, Frognal Farm, just west of Teynham is shown in some detail, but to the north is shown the earlier site of the farm as a moated site and annotated 'Mote' Further north is shown the headwaters of a spring, and to the west, on the slope above the spring is located the Roman villa at Bax Farm. The long linear feature which runs horizontally and just below the 'Mote' across the map from north to south is the possible tribal or Roman boundary discussed earlier. This map shows the next stage of archaeological survey in the Swale District- the use of early maps to define late Roman and Medieval landscapes.

Acknowledgments

In preparing this report and survey I have been aided by people from all walks of life, without whom this work would not have been possible. Particularly I would like to mention Paul Bennett, Andrew Savage, John Cotter, Tim Allen, Simon Pratt, Nigel Macpherson-Grant, all from Canterbury Archaeological Trust.

Keith Ralph, Dick Harman, Chris Edwards, Ian Russell, Steve Bessent, all from Swale Borough Council. The members of the Planning Committee of Swale Borough Council, who in voting for funding to be made available enabled this survey to take place.

In particular, Councillors Barnicott, Henderson, Salmon, and Michael Frohnsdorff, Andrew Bowles. Malcolm Davies for giving up so much of his time to produce the geophysical surveys which are such a feature of the report.

Numerous others have given their time and encouragement and they include Professor Alan Everitt and Professor Sonia Chadwick-Hawkes. David Miles, Peter Kendall, John Williams, Liz Dyson.

Tim Tatton-Brown, Anthony Ward, Tom Blagg, Arthur Percival, Malcolm Lyne, David Rudling, Sue Skinner, Duncan Harrington, Colin Frake, Henry Holdstock, Andy Payne, Griselda Cann-Mussett, Margaret Gelling, David Keys, Louise Tucker, John Ledger, Sir Roger Moate, Bruce Watson, Toby Parker, Terry Hardaker, Brian Philp, Maurice Chenerey, Dave Rudkin, Andrew Osborne, Richard Austin, Jane Wade, Paul Morgan, Bryn Walters, Simon Denison, John Manley, David Rudkin, Alfred Smyth, David Eve, Steve Cosh, Paul Cullen, Rob and Marge Kirk, Andy and Steve, Phil Cole, David Williams, Irene Pellet, Cecil Burgess, Ian Dann, John Clinch, Ashley Stevens, Hugh Boucher, Garth and Oliver Doubleday, Tony Clifford, John Cope, Ian Kemsley, Jonathan Abbs, Peter Vincent, Jim Black, Andrew Selkirk, Charles Turner, Anne Elton, Clive Foreman, Pat Goode, Adrian Gollop, Walter Lewis, Nigel Nicolson, Chris Underwood, Ted Jones, Paul Aspin, Joanna Wood, Kate Lee, Anne Perkins, Grenville Wheler, Moira Johnston.

Text copyright and illustrations copyright ©Paul Wilkinson March 2000

Geophysical survey data copyright ©Malcolm Davies

Site data copyright © Swale Borough Council

All rights reserved. No part of this publication may be reproduced, stored in a retrieval system, or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic, mechanical or otherwise, without the prior permission in writing of the copyright owners.

Contents

Chapter One, Introduction	1-17
Chapter Two, Landscape	18-27
Chapter Three, The Stone Age	28-36
Chapter Four, The Bronze and Iron Age	37-47
Chapter Five, The Roman Period	48-70
Chapter Six, The Roman villas in the Swale District	71-131
Chapter Seven, The Jutes	132-134
Bibliography	

CHAPTER ONE

Introduction

“Of all the Britons, by far the most civilized are the inhabitants of Cantium, a purely maritime region, whose way of life is little different from that of the Gauls”. (Caesar, *De Bello Gallico*, V.14).

With the Roman invasion of Gaius Julius Caesar on 26 August 55 BC Kent (Cantium) came for the first time on to the world stage of recorded history.

This report of the survey of 1996-99 will attempt to fill in the gaps of north Kent's history, both before and after Caesar, by using the historical and archaeological methods available to researchers at the end of the 20th century. The overall aim of this survey was to record and interpret the earlier environments, landscapes and human uses of the Swale District in north Kent, and provide a firm database for the preservation of selected sites and the detailed investigation of others. Fieldwork began in the autumn of 1996, and this report presents the results of three seasons of landscape surveying in the Swale Borough District.

History of the Study

In the 18th century Hasted established the foundations of all subsequent studies of Kent with his publication of 12 volumes of topographic, archaeological, geological and genealogical studies. In the mid 19th century the Kent Archaeological Society was formed and various Victorian worthies excavated numerous sites throughout Kent, and in modern times a number of Kent archaeologists have continued this tradition.

The creation and development of the Sites and Monuments Record (SMR) in Kent with a County Archaeologist in 1989 heralded a new age in Kent archaeology and Dr John Williams and his team now provide the most comprehensive archaeological database for and of the Kent area.

The survey was commissioned by members of Swale Borough Council, initially to last for one year, but then, on a majority vote, the period was extended to two years, and subsequently three. This report is written for them with thanks.

Dr Paul Wilkinson

The Survey

“To restrict oneself to a definite provincial territory, to get intimately acquainted with all details of its geography, local history, peculiarities of custom, and to trace the social evolution of this tract of land as far back as possible... such investigation may be taken up by scholars in every part of England and may prosper in their hands; the gain to general history would be simply invaluable”
(*Roman and Saxon Withington* by H.P.R. Finberg).

Background to the Swale Archaeological Survey

For the last three hundred years there has accumulated a mass of archaeological and historical documents, reports, archive materials, hearsay, diaries, press-cuttings, local knowledge, artifacts, and gossip which has never been collated into a single comprehensive archaeological survey of the Swale District. Neither have the specific implications of the very high archaeological potential of the area been integrated into strategic development plans for the local area or made known to a wider public through archaeological publication rather than planning documentation.

Prior to this survey, two archives of archaeological records existed for the Swale District. The first comprised a number of reports, lists, and photographs dutifully collected by Mr Keith Ralph, Conservation Officer for Swale Borough Council. The second was the Sites and Monuments Record (SMR) maintained by Kent County Council and based at County Hall in Maidstone. With numerous additions, this second archive was largely a computerised copy of the first and provides the backbone of data necessary to process planning applications to Swale Borough Council and others.

It is now recognised, on a national scale, that the SMR records is not comprehensive, nor were the structure and content geared to respond to the demands of modern archaeological resource management. In particular, the SMR could not sensibly be used as a basis to establish priorities for conservation, preservation, display, or research.

The need for an accurate database of sites and monuments for the Swale District was stimulated by a number of new initiatives. First, in the local context, the late Head of Planning, Swale Borough Council, had expressed disquiet over the archaeological data available whilst preparing the Swale Local Plan and second, the thrust of national priorities encouraged by English Heritage through the Monuments Protection Programme has widened the focus of interest from the protection of single monuments towards the protection and future management of both the urban archaeological resource and relict cultural landscapes (Darvill, 1987).

Report Structure

This report is divided into two parts.

Part 1 serves as an introduction and includes the present chapter.

Chapter Two summarises the background information such as the topographical and geological setting of Swale District. Each of the following chapters aims to synthesise and summarise our current knowledge by chronological period: Chapters Three and Four focus upon the prehistoric and Iron Age archaeology of the Swale District whilst Chapter Five covers the Roman period. Chapter Six deals with Roman sites in some detail whilst Chapter Seven summarises the Jute and Medieval periods.

Part 2 consists of the data collected over three years of field-walking.

The Appendix contains a Illustration File, and a Bibliography which incorporates references having a specific application to this report.

Methodology

“A project that characterises the archaeology of the area and then, as a result of extensive but

rapid field survey, identifies the surviving archaeological sites and areas of high potential would be very timely” (English Heritage, March 1999).

Obtaining reliable information is vital for any study in which justifiable conclusions are to be drawn from base-line data. Reliable archaeological information is difficult to obtain because of the variable quality of the sources available. Archaeological data, from a variety of sources, are the information foundation upon which the evaluation process rests. Archaeological data are usually based on observations of archaeological activity. Unfortunately the archaeological resource may not be fully revealed or may even be misinterpreted by the archaeological observer.

The quality reliability of these data varies considerably; what is important is to recognise this and have independent checks. The method of analysis employed by archaeologists is well known and understood: it is usually a recording system involving objects, features, contexts, and components.

It is important to record or source background data, particularly details relating to topography, situation, geology, and land use patterns, ancient and modern. Once the collecting of archaeological and background data is complete an attempt can be made at synthesis, i.e. giving meaning to what the data are saying. The interpretation and definition of archaeological and background data are based on intellectual judgement and it is necessary to emphasise the difference between the data recorded from archaeological opportunities and the interpretation which is placed on this archaeological information.

The most important point to remember is that there is probably agreement about archaeological data (e.g. that this sherd is Roman and dated to the 2nd century) but there is greater scope for debate and argument about interpretation. Thus there may be, and the writer suspects there will be, more than one view on the classification or interpretation of a site or monument as outlined in this report.

But the data contained in this report will not change even though revised interpretation will be offered as new data become available, or as existing data are reinterpreted.

Historical Overview

“Kentish historiography is not only weakened by misrepresentation but in many respects is simply non-existent. A county which has contributed more than its fair share to national history is one of the poorest in terms of published historical research” (Nigel Yates, *A Guide to English County Histories*, 1994).

The only authoritative history of Kent is still that produced by Edward Hasted some two centuries ago. Hasted’s first edition of four folio volumes was published by subscription, and the list of subscribers covers four pages. This massive first edition, 3,335 pages in all, appeared between 1778 and 1799. About 150 pages were devoted to ‘The General History of Kent’, the balance being entitled ‘A Topographical Survey, or History, of the Several Laths and Hundreds in the County of Kent and of Each Particular Town and Parish Within the Same’.

The ‘Topographical Survey’ gives a description of the ‘Lathes’ and Hundreds, and of the parishes and places within each Hundred. The description of each parish follows a set pattern, based on the descents of the ownerships of the manors and other important properties. Topographical details are meagre, and social history almost non-existent. If the place is mentioned in the Domesday Book an extract is printed, and the ecclesiastical organisation and history of the parish are treated very fully. The book was noteworthy for the enormous number and length of the footnotes; there were even footnotes to footnotes (Boyle, 1984: 3). A second, substantially revised and corrected edition, in 12 octavo volumes, was published between 1797 and 1801. A further edition of this work was reprinted by Kent County Council in 1972 with a foreword by Professor Alan Everitt.

Hasted was not the first historian to write on Kent. He was preceded by William Lambarde (1536-1601) and John Leland (1506-52). Leland, an accomplished scholar and royal favourite, was appointed Kings Antiquary --an office created for him alone. He spent many years making, on royal instructions, a survey of antiquities in a number of counties. His ‘itinerary,’ however, was not published for more than a century and half after his death.

Lambarde published his *Perambulation of Kent* in 1576; its chief value lies in its very detailed descriptions of Kentish customs and its economic survey of the county. Lambarde was followed by Richard Kilburne (1605-78) whose *Survey of Kent* was published in 1659.

A more substantial work is Thomas Philipots *Villare Cantianum* also published in 1659. By the standards of the time it was a scholarly antiquarian study which included an appendix on the etymology of Kentish place-names. John Harris (1667-1719) published in the year of his death the first volume of a proposed county history. The last of Hasted's precursors in the writing of Kentish history was Charles Seymours, whose *New Topographical, Historical and Commercial Survey* appeared in 1776 (Yates, 1994: 209).

Hasted's successors failed to build on what he had achieved. W.H. Ireland's *History of Kent*, published between 1828 and 1830, does no more than repeat verbatim passages from Hasted. In recent years a number of one-volume surveys of the county's history have been published, of which by far the best is Frank Jessup's *History of Kent* (Yates, 1994: 211).

The Kent Archaeological Society first published its journal in 1858. It has to be acknowledged that in more recent years the historical content of *Archaeologia Cantiana* has been somewhat weaker than its archaeological content (Yates, 1994: 211).

The shortcoming in the historiography of Kent should have been made good by the publication between 1908 and 1932 of three volumes for Kent in the *Victoria County History* series.

Unfortunately they were not very well received and the project was abandoned for lack of local support. In the Swale District, the Faversham Society is extremely fortunate to have had a number of studies written for it by Patricia Hyde and Duncan Harrington. Certainly for Faversham the historiographical dawn looks bright.

Source types

In the course of the survey a wide and varied selection of local, regional and national sources were consulted to supply data. Ordnance Survey maps provided the cartographic foundation for base maps at 1:2500.

The Study Area was walked and each field classified according to the land-use at that time. The use of individual properties and fields is subject to change and may become out-dated within ten years but the broader blocks of land-use in the countryside are stable and will be useful in determining the survival and potential of known sites. Field-walking also served to determine the topography and aspect of recorded sites and identified monuments.

The Ashmolean Library, with its extensive collection of monographs and complete runs of main British and European archaeological journals, was one of the sources for secondary and published material, augmenting the access to county and local material held by Maidstone, Sittingbourne and Faversham. Included in the unpublished papers are the diaries of Edward Crow, George Bedo, Edward Jacob and Colonel Fawcett.

Locally the Kent Archive Centre at Maidstone has extensive collections of local history material with original documents, correspondence, papers and maps. The majority of the cartographic evidence for the Study Area is to be found there and comprises tithe, enclosure, estate and parish maps and surveys.

The Sites and Monuments Record (SMR) for the county, housed in the Planning Department of the County Council at Maidstone, includes information relating to county property and excavations in the Study Area. Records of sites within Swale Borough Council district were downloaded and printouts obtained. The SMR provided a cross check for references within the National Excavation Index, the National Monuments Record, and Ordnance Survey Record Cards.

The aerial photographic collections held by the Royal Commission Air Photography Library in Swindon and the Cambridge University Aerial Photographic Units, the collections of Swale

Borough Councils and Kent County Council were scanned and notes taken of any features of archaeological interest. In total some 1800 photographs were consulted, including 200 photographs taken from the air by the survey team of specific sites in the Study Area (Fig.30).

Data Collection/Field-walking

In technical terms field-walking may be defined as the recording of artifacts exposed on the surface of cultivated soil horizons. In any large-scale field survey the results of field-walking programmes have an important input into our academic understanding of landscape archaeology beyond the limits of individual sites and, moreover, can provide the basis of strategic decisions about the management and protection of buried archaeological monuments (Gerrard, 1995: 9-15).

Field-walking lies at the heart of the Swale Survey, as indeed it does with so much British archaeology aimed at landscape investigation. One recent commentator called this approach 'quintessentially British' (Jones, 1985, in Gerrard, 1995). But many of the methodological advances in surveying have been made around the Mediterranean Basin (Keller and Rump, 1983, Barker and Lloyd, 1991), often in multi-national projects of impressive scale (MacReady and Thompson, 1985). Here and elsewhere sophisticated numerical texts and sampling strategies have been introduced to guide research design and improve analytical techniques and presentations (Shennan, 1985). Increasing awareness of site formation processes at work in the landscape has also drawn our attention to the effects of ploughing, alluvial and colluvial activity upon artifact scatters (Schiffer, 1987; Gaffney *et al*, 1991).

The Aim of Field-walking

The aim of field-walking is threefold. The first is to locate areas of possible archaeological activity, to calculate the size of area and artifact density and to characterise the assemblage composition. The second is to examine differential manuring patterns and changing land use in conjunction with

cartographic and documentary sources. The third is to develop and refine collection strategies and our understanding of the data produced.

Line-walking

Systematic field-walking is based on either line-walking or grid walking. The normal collection procedure of line-walking is that walkers collect all cultural material from the ground surface whilst walking down 1.5 metre (5ft) 'runs' 25 metres (27yds) apart. This will amount to about a 6% sample of any given field area. All material that is considered alien to the field is collected and deposited at collection points for finds every 25 metres. All finds of all periods are collected; this enables voluntary labour of varying expertise to be used and ensures that a range of material from all periods is represented. All fields in any given study area must be field-walked in a standard fashion if we are to have comparable data. Only then can the density data of any given artifact be assessed in the same way as those for all the other artifacts.

This initial type of field-walking is occasionally called 'traverse and stint' but more properly it is 'systematic sampling', falling under the banner of 'probabilistic sampling'. The intention is to collect reliable, comprehensive statistical data, and not simply to follow our instincts as to where sites may be located.

To do this a number of collection strategies could have been utilised: fields could have been selected on a random basis 'random sampling' or by dividing the Study Area into topographic blocks, say on the basis of known or modern land utilisation, and then walking a representative number of fields 'stratified random sampling' or we might have mixed our systematic sampling system with random sampling 'stratified systematic unaligned sampling'.

It is sometimes said that ploughed fields, preferably after some days of rain, are the only areas that can be field-walked. If followed this practice would mean that a large part of any study area would

be removed from the data collection matrix, and so other types of field-walking and data-collection have been utilised for the Swale Survey.

Grid-walking

Grid-walking is based on a 10-metre (33ft) square unit with a number of people collecting for 20 minutes. This strategy was used because of field tests early on in the history of the Shapwick Project in Somerset (Ashton and Gerrard, 1988-99). At Shapwick results showed this technique far outweighed others for a greater collection of artifacts, and during the Swale Survey grid-walking is the preferred method of artifact collection from ploughed fields.

Standard line-walking will give about a 6% sample of any given field area, whilst grid-walking will give about 90%. It must also be remembered that only about 3% of artifacts residing in the ploughsoil zone are visible at any one time. Surveys elsewhere (Gerrard, 1995; Barker, 1991) have shown that the amount of material and the types of material collected on the same site year after year show enormous variations but that the shape and size and chronological range of material remain constant (Ammerman and Feldman, 1987).

The major processes affecting artifact collection are post-depositional, that is, the dynamics of ploughsoil artifacts. Controlled experiments have shown that artifacts can be displaced from 20cm to 10 metres (7.2 in to 33ft) by ploughing and the most recent studies indicate that the level of displacement will be specific to soil types and different land uses (Clark and Schofield, 1991).

Unfortunately, movement of the artifacts is not the only problem. What is on the surface of the topsoil- again figures can be as low as 3% (Clark and Schofield, 1991) and up to 16-17% (Reynolds, 1982)- may not represent what is under it and being disturbed by the plough. The material found on the surface is also not a reliable guide to the location of buried deposits. It may be that Roman and Medieval artifacts were introduced by manuring or may be dumped archaeological material from sites cleared by the landowner. Most of the ceramic material collected

from field-walking has been ploughed in and not ploughed out. The reasons for this are numerous- artifacts accidentally lost, dumps of post-Medieval material near gates or crossings, agricultural activities such as herding, firewood collection; discrete concentrations of artifacts smeared by agricultural machinery and erosion across the landscape, in other words 'haloes' of material around buried monuments; and finally household rubbish incorporated with animal and human excrement and used as a fertiliser on the fields. (Cherry *et al*, 1991).

Non-standard Field-walking

The Swale District has a large number of orchards and to enable sampling two strategies were evolved. The first was inspection of the area around the tree boles. It was found that the young trees were usually planted in ready-dug holes, and the material from these gave a good indication of archaeological contexts in and below the topsoil. This material was spread around the tree and artifacts could be readily seen and collected.

This ad hoc strategy was also used with startling effect in churchyards. Where a fresh burial was about to take place, there would be an opportunity to sample both the topsoil and subsoil. In fact, any fresh cut, ditch, hole or road works was investigated and in a number of cases the results added immeasurably to the data collection corpus.

'Haloes' of artifacts need to be tested by shoveltesting, geophysical survey, and if necessary excavation trenching before a large concentration of surface artifacts can be said to constitute an archaeological 'site'.

Shoveltesting

Shoveltesting was the technique used in the Swale District to define and confirm the extent of potential sites. Shoveltesting is in some ways similar to test pitting, which involves the excavation of a number of small trenches. However, shoveltesting is the controlled examination of topsoil and does not attempt to investigate layers below that (Fig.28).

A standard sample of soil is sieved from each location to be tested. Two buckets full of soil are sieved, the volume of each bucket being 15 litres. In each 10 metre (33ft) square five tests are carried out and thus 150 litres of soil are sieved. If one assumes that the soil has been disturbed by ploughing to about 20 cm (7.8in), a 150 litre sample is about a 0.15% sample of a 10 metre square.

The aims of shoveltesting are three fold, and have been formulated by Professor M.A. Aston at the Shapwick Project in Somerset (Aston and Gerrard, 1995).

The first is to assess its effectiveness in locating concentrations of artifacts, second, to test areas which could not be field-walked, for example, because they were under woodland or pasture. And third to test the reliability of field-walking results, given the problems and biases of field-walking. Shoveltesting was pioneered in the northeast of the United States by Kayt Smith and by Nick Thorpe at Shapwick, Somerset.

Academic literature shows that shoveltesting consistently locates large sites with dense concentrations of artifacts. The tests also prove that shoveltesting finds a large percentage of smaller, less dense sites and activity areas. More importantly, the tests, when made over a large area, give a consistent and quantifiable sample of the distribution of small sites and other activity areas critical to a settlement pattern (Smith and Thorpe, 1995, and Wobst, 1983). The results show it to be the preferred method of locating sites, both large and small and indicate it is a more controlled, more cost-effective and more productive approach than digging large trenches with a JCB and watching for what must be damaged archaeological features.

Field-walking Results

The collection of artifacts from the ploughsoil inevitably creates a distorted impression of the range of materials present on any site, whether it be prehistoric, Roman or Medieval. For late prehistoric and historic times, pottery is fortunately a very useful indicator of date. (Silvester, 1988: 12). Flint is prevalent until the later Bronze Age but is less susceptible to close dating. Objects of other

materials are much rarer, but do occur from time to time mingled with dense concentrations of pottery on 'sites'.

'Sites'

It is necessary to define the meaning of the word 'site'. In recent years there has been a considerable amount of disquiet about the validity of the word when applied to a collection of surface material (Foley, 1981; Haslegrove, 1985). However, the term 'site' is a very convenient shorthand form and can be used to cover a range of possibilities. They include:

1. Concentrations of 'pot-boilers' and flint which may signify industrial activity, but not necessarily settlement.
2. Actual settlements such as Medieval moats, farmhouse and other rural complexes, all of which can be identified from 16th to 18th century estate maps or historical descriptions.
3. Dense concentrations of pottery of, say, Iron Age date which cannot be anything other than settlement indicators.
4. Spreads of Roman pottery, and Roman building ceramics, which may indicate the status of such a site.
5. Spreads of pottery, particularly of Medieval date, which probably indicate areas where rubbish was deposited adjacent to houses rather than on the house sites.
6. Miscellaneous discoveries including human burials, field systems, port and landing facilities.

Other factors to take into consideration include the differential destruction of material through the interaction of cultivation and weather conditions. Roman and Medieval pottery is durable, but pre-Iron Age ceramic is much more fragile and exposure on the surface of the ground coupled with frost can fragment a prehistoric potsherd beyond recognition in a year to two years. Similarly briquetage

from salt manufacture is also rapidly degraded and, without plentiful fragments, Roman salterns may go unrecognised.

For the Swale Survey all material was collected which was considered alien to the field. This included all stone, flints of unusual shape and/or worked, all pottery, all iron, all brick and tile. In spite of statements to the contrary in archaeological literature (Cherry *et al*, 1991), this did not slow down the rate of coverage; rather than going down the route of pick-up, inspect, and keep or discard, all material was kept to be processed by field-work specialists. This avoided the possibility that Saxon pottery had been mistaken for coal, Roman brick and tile for Victorian, Roman Samian ware for modern, Iron Age pottery for burnt Victorian flower pots.

The information thus recorded from each day's survey was entered on to dedicated A4 sheets with an annotated hand-drawn map of the field walked. Special features were noted, and find spots highlighted and marked with an O.S. eight digit locator.

The finds were processed at regular intervals by Canterbury Archaeological Trust. The detailed analysis of the groups of material, including a breakdown of pottery types, their weight and number, has not been included in this volume, but can be consulted in the Project Archive which will be deposited with the Swale and Thames Survey Company at Faversham after future research. The artifact class is by necessity divided by the dates or periods of the material collected, and this analysis by date and density is the core of understanding how the landscape functioned through the prehistoric and historic periods.

Densities range from 204 finds (for Roman pottery) per 100 metres (109yds) walked at Deerton Street to four finds (Roman pottery) per 100 metres walked at Harty. However, before the landscape analysis can be complete consideration must be given to geological and climatic changes which have, in some areas, dramatically changed the landscape and hidden from field-workers archaeological features, sites, and buried monuments under many metres of deposited soil or mud. Whilst it is possible to identify a Roman site, such as at Blacklands, from the Roman marble

tesserae found in the top-ridge ploughsoil, it was not possible to locate buried features such as quays and landing places in the valley below without resorting to excavation.

Conclusions

What activities are represented by the patterns we have identified? There are a number of important points which need to be made. Initially the commission was for a 'rapid walk-over survey' (English Heritage, 1997). Certainly, in the first two years of survey, line-walking was the norm, whilst in the final year focused grid-walking on chosen sites offered greater potential for collection and interpretation. Both these factors are so varied that they will be dealt with in their particular chapters.

Preliminary interpretation indicates that many Roman sites have now been located by 'haloes' of material around these buried monuments. Also it has been possible to gauge the extent and status of such buried monuments by the amount of Roman building ceramics found in their close locality. But it is essential to recognise in the survey conducted that although most fields in the Study Area were visited, it was essentially a rapid survey, and only large and extensive Roman sites were recognised. It is suspected, many other, lower status Roman buildings still await discovery by focused field-work.

By various criteria it has also been possible to define the function and status of a particular building and by date analysis of pottery sherds some indication of the life of that particular site.

Field-walking has also enabled us to give an educated guess to the extent of possible Roman estates, and through pottery collection and analysis, what fields had been manured and therefore were at some stage arable in the Roman period. However where indications are given on the possible size of Roman villa estates it must be recognised these figures are the maximum size the estate could possibly be, they may of course be smaller and surrounded by a halo of undeveloped land.

Distribution of arable in the Medieval period may possibly also be assessed, as well as the settlement dates of the isolated Medieval farms which are such a feature of the Swale District. For the post-Medieval period land use pedigrees could be compared profitably against map and documentary evidence. The overall densities provide a useful means of calibrating how much material can be expected from any field walked in the future.

However, we have resisted using rigid quantitative criteria to define any given 'site'. It has been necessary on all sites to employ a range of methods such as shoveltesting, geophysical data, aerial survey to carry our investigation forward. It must be remembered that variations in the supply and use of pottery at different periods would mean that different threshold densities, indicating possible 'sites', would have to be calculated for each period. (Millett, 1991).

CHAPTER TWO

Landscape

“On unpeopled moorland, beside remote estuaries at dawn, or at sea approaching an historic coast, little or nothing is alien to the natural scene. We see it precisely as the first man saw it. The imagination is liberated” (Hoskins, W.G. *The Making of the English Landscape*, 1955)

The English landscape is almost entirely the product of the last 1500 years, beginning with the earliest Jutish hamlets in the middle decades of the 5th century. The direct prehistoric contribution to the landscape is small; even in the Neolithic period (2500-1900 BC) the population of Britain was only about 20,000. Life was more or less nomadic, and so it remained until the late Bronze Age (1000-50 BC). With the late Bronze Age, and especially the Early Iron Age (from 500 BC) the development of agriculture led to the appearance of settled villages, mostly single farmsteads or small hamlets. With the spread of settled villages the population of Britain may have risen to about 250,000. With the arrival of the Belgae, and the opening up to the plough of intractable land, the population possibly rose to about 400,000 on the eve of the Roman Conquest.

The Roman contribution to the landscape of Kent was primarily roads, both major and minor, and Romano-British villas, of which over 90 are known in Kent alone. These represent a substantial clearance and taming of the natural landscape and some of them, like Eccles, were the centres of estates of a huge size. Most, however, were isolated Romanised farmhouses, standing in large open fields, quite unlike the small enclosed fields that surrounded the earlier native villages. In some instances, excavation has shown that a pre-Roman farmstead stood on the same site (as at Faversham or Deerton Street), and that the villa represent, for whatever reasons, the rebuilding of an older and more primitive habitation.

The other important Roman contribution to the landscape was the town. Canterbury, and Rochester were founded during the second half of the 1st century, but towns were small oases in a vast extent of countryside- the 33 Roman civil towns in Britain only added up to about 6.4 square km (4 square miles) of urban settlement. The 12 tribal capitals averaged about 100 acres (40 hectares) each. Roman Canterbury covered about 130 acres (52.6 hectares), but Roman Rochester (not a tribal capital) only about 23 acres (19.3 hectares).

The population of Roman Britain has been put at 500,000 by Collingwood, 1,500,000 by Wheeler and 600,000 to 700,000 by Graham Clark. Recent estimates put the figure as high as 5 million. But

the land was still empty. Taylor estimates about 750,000 acres (303,000 hectares) in Roman Britain were under cultivation as arable or grassland, in 1914, the total area under crops or grass in Britain was some 27,000,000 acres (11,250,000 hectares).

Taylor suggests that in Roman Britain only two or three acres in every hundred were under cultivation (Taylor, 1975). However in the Swale District and especially along the Watling Street corridor we find almost every acre under cultivation during the Roman period.

History tells us that there was a sharp decline in economic and agricultural activity at the end of the Roman period, with, “villas and their estates decaying before the Saxon invasions, the buildings were tumbled; and weed grown, the fields gone back to heath and scrub” (Johnson, 1980).

Germanic settlement in Kent was spread over some 20 generations from about 420 to 1066. During this time most of England became a land of villages, with an open field system of agriculture. In its simplest form it probably consisted of two or more large open fields around the village. These fields were divided into strips and survive as the ubiquitous “ridge and furrow” field system.

In Kent it is questionable whether there were any true ‘villages’ such as these, nucleated places, historically based solely on farming, and organised on a communal basis as described by historians. The further we go back in time, the fewer genuine villages do we find in Kent and the more evident it becomes that they originated either as small hamlets or as single farms. “There are few, if any, rural parishes in Kent, where as far as we can see settlement has ever been centred in a single community. Everywhere there are outlying farms, frequently a dozen or more, sometimes as many as 60 or 70, mostly on sites that have been occupied from 500 to 1,000 years” (Everitt, 1986).

In the Swale District Everitt’s statement has been proved correct by field-walking and surveying. The villages themselves were not centres of co-operative farms. The farms are a possible legacy of pastoral farming which does not necessitate communal organisation like tillage, and it is preferred for stock-farms to stand isolated rather than grouped into villages.

The other factor is the Romano-Celtic stratum still surviving in the landscape, and in this respect there are marked parallels between the Swale District and areas like Devon, Cornwall, and Wales.¹ It may be, indeed, that pastoralism itself was a concomitant of Celtic tradition. (Everitt, 1986). This fact needs to be firmly grasped if we are to avoid advancing false parallels with other parts of England, where true agrarian villages have long been the norm.

It implies, amongst other things, that the isolated Kentish parish churches – Stone, Buckland, Lower Halstow- cannot in themselves be taken to indicate deserted village sites, as they normally would be in the Midlands and sometimes have been in Kent. Hitherto their neighbourhood has been searched in vain for vestiges of vanished communities, but out of the 300 or so lost churches and chapels in the county, at least 70 of which were at one time parochial, only a tiny handful of these definitely indicate deserted villages (Everitt, 1986).

It may also imply, and field-survey and research is moving in this direction, that these isolated farms are a direct legacy and continuation of a farming tradition established in the Iron Age, and continuing through the Roman period into the settlement patterns of the Jutes and Saxons. The exact interface between these disparate peoples is a task for archaeology, and the Swale survey, in some small way, addresses this.

Definition of Area

The Swale District is an area of some 91,000 acres (37,000 hectares), and occupies some of the best farming land in the county (Boys, 1796). The land falls away from the chalk plateau to the south, through the lower slopes of the chalk and lower London tertiaries into the coastal zone of the Medway and Swale marshes and is bordered on its northern side by the tertiary mass of the Isle of Sheppey. Natural geographic divisions exist in the two river valleys of the area, the valley of the

River Medway to the west and the valley of the River Stour to the east. The chalk plateau is the North Downs which extend east and west through Kent and Surrey ending at the white chalk cliffs of Dover. These belts of country corresponding with the outcrops of the different formations are crossed at intervals by north-flowing rivers which pass through wide gaps in the hill ranges and follow winding courses across the bottom of the vales. These rivers thus divide the district into sections having their main physical features in common. To assess the significance of the Swale District, the section of the country between the valleys of the Medway and the Stour, these features in their characteristic form should be considered.

Maps indicate the geological formations which occupy the surface of the region, and if a transect was drawn north/south through Sittingbourne it would show the disposition of the rocks in relation to the major physical features. The beds of harder rocks, i.e. the Chalk and the Lower Greensand, form the ridges of high land to the south, while the softer rocks occupy the bottoms of the alternate vales. All the beds dip down towards the north, so that the oldest formations come to the surface in the southern part of the region and the youngest along the northern shore.

The Swale District may be divided into the following geographical belts or zones corresponding with the geological outcrops and running parallel to the North Downs.

1. The Coastal Zone occupied by the soft rocks of the London Basin Tertiary Series and the extensive marshes of the Medway and Swale estuary.
2. The Chalk Tract terminated southwards by the Downs.
3. The Vale of Holmesdale at the southern foot of the chalk escarpment, occupied by the Gault Clay and the sandy Folkestone Beds.
4. The Greensand Ridge, an irregular range of hills formed by the Hythe Beds (Kentish Ragstone).

5. The Plain of the Weald Clay, part of which appears in the most southerly corner of the Swale District.

It is now usual to include the last three zones in an extensive district known as the Weald which covers a large part of the counties of Kent, Surrey and Sussex. The Weald is thus regarded as the area enclosed between the chalk ridges of the North and South Downs.

The Coastal Zone

The Tertiary (Eocene) rocks of the London Basin are conveniently separated into two main stratigraphical divisions. The lower division comprises the Thanet Beds resting on an eroded surface of the Chalk, the Woolwich Beds and the Oldhaven Beds. These are known collectively as the Lower London Tertiaries, and in north-east Kent consist mainly of fine sands with a stratum of shelly clay in the Woolwich Beds west of Sittingbourne. The lower division is succeeded by the London Clay which consists throughout of a compact blue clay changing to a dark brown colour where exposed at the surface. The London Clay reaches its greatest thickness of 150 metres (492 ft) in the Isle of Sheppey.

The Tertiary rocks are distributed in four main masses accompanied by numerous outliers on the adjoining slopes of the Chalk. They are as follows:-

The Isle of Sheppey

The high ground of the Isle of Sheppey consists of a thick mass of London Clay which is being gradually diminished by erosion by the sea on its northern edge. The highest parts of this thick mass of London Clay are capped by thin layers of the sandy Bagshot Beds. The south side of the island is occupied by a wide sheet of alluvium or marsh, which also extends across much of the mainland. This is traversed by a tidal channel known as the Swale, but there is little doubt that, in

geologically recent times, this great flood-plain formed the estuary of the Medway which now enters the sea between the Hundred of Hoo and Sheerness (Pugh and Hutching, 1928: 12).

The Mainland Mass between Rainham and Faversham.

The Tertiary outcrop south of the Swale estuary is much broken, and consists of a number of detached outliers resting on the northern lower slopes of the Chalk. Most of these consist of the Lower London Tertiaries, small patches of London Clay occurring along the marshside. The large mass between Newington and Iwade, however, bears an extensive covering of London Clay which forms the high ground of its north-eastern corner. The dissection of the main outcrop is due largely to the penetration of the lower ends of the dry chalk valleys which, in some cases, are even represented in the present flood-plain by the deep tidal creeks of Sittingbourne and Faversham.

The Chalk Plateau

The Chalk Plateau of the south of the Swale District consists of a soft white limestone and occurs over a large part of south and east Kent. The Chalk forms the elevated ridges of the North and South Downs surrounding the Weald.

The full thickness of the chalk in these Downs is in the region of 300 metres (984 ft), but in north Kent only, about 200 metres (655 ft) are present. This formation is of marine origin, being composed of calcareous organic debris of the ocean. At its base the chalk contains a natural admixture of clay and forms Chalk Maul. The upper beds consist of almost pure calcium carbonate, but include large quantities of flint, itself almost pure silica, occurring in the form of large masses or nodules usually disposed in horizontal layers along the bedding planes of the chalk. Flint, in the form of pebbles or silica grains, has contributed largely to the composition of later geological formations which have accumulated during the erosion of chalk-covered areas.

The Chalk appears from below the Tertiaries near the line of Watling Street, and its surface rises irregularly to about the 90 metre (30 ft) contour line. Between this line and the crest of the

escarpment it assumes a regular gradient over a stretch of country known as the Chalk Plateau, reaching maximum height of about 180 metres (590 ft) above sea level. This escarpment faces south and overlooks a vast expanse of the Wealden area. The highest part of the escarpment face is very steep, but its base slopes more gradually into the Vale of Holmesdale where the Gault appears below the base of the Chalk.

The surface of the Chalk Plateau is by no means continuous along the chalk tract, but is broken up by large dry valleys. These valleys are associated in groups or systems, the heads of the higher branches running far back towards the escarpment, while the main valleys open out on the lower slopes of the chalk and often cut deeply into the Tertiary masses of the coastal zone. The general outline of the dry chalk valleys is shown on the map by contour lines at 60 metres and 120 metre (190 and 393 ft) O.D. The higher parts of the chalk plateau and its tongue-shaped projections between the dry valleys are covered with thin beds of drift. This covering usually consists of a material known as Clay-with-Flints, a heavy red clay containing many nodules and fragments of white flint. In many places however the drift consists of soft loam or even gravel. These superficial deposits doubtless represent the detritus of Tertiary strata which formerly covered the chalk and have since been swept away by erosion. Though relatively thin, these plateau deposits exercise a profound influence on the vegetation and agriculture of the chalk uplands. The sides of the dry valleys, like the face of the escarpment, are generally too steep to retain a covering of drift, and present a surface of bare chalk which supports a characteristic vegetation.

The Weald

Of the remaining geographical zones the parts which fall within the region are simple in their form and structure, and typical of the larger Wealden area to which they belong.

The Gault, a stiff blue clay, appears below the chalk escarpment, its outcrop with that of the underlying Folkestone Beds forming a wide low-lying belt of country parallel to the Downs, known as the Vale of Holmesdale. The Folkestone Beds, consisting of false-bedded sands with ferruginous

concretions, and thin Sandgate Beds of dark clays and sands, constitute the uppermost divisions of the Lower Greensand formation. The escarpment of the Greensand ridge, and the northern slope corresponding with the plateau of the chalk country, is occupied by the Hythe Beds. These consist of alternate bands of hard sandy limestone and loose sand. The harder beds, known as Kentish Rag, were extensively quarried for building stone and road metal in the neighbourhood of Maidstone.

The present physiographical form of the region is the result of a long process of river denudation. The region is built up of alternate layers of hard and soft rock which dip northward and outcrop at the surface in bands running east and west. In this series the more resistant beds stand out as ridges, the softer beds forming the complementing vales.

In mid-Tertiary times these features were not present, for the surface of the region then took the form of an extensive peneplain sloping gently northward from the axis of the Wealden anticline. Upon this surface the ancestors of the present rivers, the Medway and the Stour, were initiated and commenced cutting their valleys across the bands of hard and soft rock. The easily eroded outcrops of the Gault and Weald Clay yielded readily to the action of their east-west tributaries which carried off large quantities of material and undercut the thin edges of the adjoining harder rocks. In this way the escarpments of the Chalk and Lower Greensand were first formed.

As the main rivers deepened their valleys the floors of the Holmesdale and the Weald Clay plain were correspondingly lowered. In the process the escarpments retreated northward, becoming relatively higher as an increasing thickness of rock was cut out. As a result of this process of differential denudation the drainage of the Weald takes place through a few gaps in an otherwise continuous wall of chalk. The concentration of large quantities of water on the river gaps frequently causes excessive floods in the Beds between Snodland and Aylesford.

As the rivers have progressively deepened their channels they have left on the valley-sides remnants of their former flood-plains in the shape of brickearth and gravel deposits. These old alluvial flats are present at levels of 30 metres (98 ft) and 12 metres (39 ft) O.D. and form a conspicuous feature

of the coastal zone in the Medway and Stour estuaries. Parts of another platform at 60 metres (196 ft) O.D. are also present in the region and represent a widespread base-level of erosion which was produced in the south-east of England at the close of the Pliocene period.

During geologically recent times the coastal region has been considerably modified by a general submergence of the land. The sea has gradually gained on the land and the mouths of the rivers have become drowned beneath the tide. This has been followed by silting of the estuaries and the extension of a tidal flood plain over large tracts of country. The original course of the Medway between Sheppey and the mainland is now filled with a wide stretch of alluvium penetrated by a tidal creek known as the Swale. While the submergence has been partly compensated by the formation of alluvium in the estuaries, much land has been lost, and continues to be so, from the cliffs of Sheppey and the northern margin of the Blean.

The Chalk is an important water-bearing formation. Being porous and resting on an impervious layer of Gault Clay, much of the rain which falls upon it is stored underground and made available in deep wells. The lower layers of the formation are always saturated, but the saturation level or water-table does not normally approach the surface of the ground because water is constantly escaping through springs at the foot of the escarpment. During the excavation of the Vale of Holmesdale the line of springs at the base of the Chalk has gradually been lowered. It follows therefore that the Chalk water-table was formerly much higher and actually reached the surface over a greater area and its streams carved out the deep valleys which now form so striking a feature in the physiography of the Chalk uplands. With the deepening of the vale of Holmesdale and the corresponding fall of the water table the heads of the chalk streams retreated farther down their valleys until finally they disappeared altogether. Only after some years of abnormally heavy rainfall do the chalk streams re-appear. This has not happened in recent years in East Kent, but in the western parts of the county such 'bourneflows' occur in the dry chalk valleys with seasonal regularity. (Pugh and Hutching, 1928).

CHAPTER THREE

The Stone Age

“These stone tools were made by pre-metal-using societies who occupied a very remote period indeed; even beyond that of the present world” (John Frere, reading a paper to the Society of Antiquaries, 22 June 1797).

This chapter considers sites and artifacts relating to the prehistoric period. The approach adopted is largely chronological, starting with the earliest periods. For many antiquarians and archaeologists concerned with the Roman period and later remains in Kent, the prehistoric period in the area was

of no interest. The data relating to this period are often difficult to handle, and when work is undertaken in a non-scientific manner the data are often incapable of all but the most rudimentary reinterpretation.

The term 'Stone Age' was popularised in the 19th century with the publication in 1836 of C.J. Thomsens *Three Age System*. Palaeolithic, Mesolithic and Neolithic were added to account for successive tool-using cultures.

Palaeolithic

There was intermittent human occupation in Britain during the Lower and Middle Palaeolithic periods over at least a quarter of a million years. Inevitably, much that was vital to human physical and cultural development took place during that long span of time and every item of information that can be gleaned from that period is of value (Roe, 1981).

A vital lesson to early man was the identification and selection of suitable stone for flaking. In southern Britain, the most appropriate rock-types available are chert and flint (a finer-grained type of chert).

Some of the finest flint for knapping can be mined directly from chalk. While the best sources are usually underground flint, this can also be quarried from eroding surface exposures such as on sea and river cliffs. Secondary sources of flint, such as those redeposited in river gravels, beaches or in glacial outwash sediments, were extensively exploited in the past because of their abundance.

The sourcing of raw materials in relation to Palaeolithic sites has important implications for studying human past behaviours.

Unfortunately out of all the lithic material collected in the Study Area in the last 300 years it is thought that only one artifact has been submitted for petrological identification (by Gloucester Museum, whilst in their possession). The axe was found to be manufactured from porcellanite, which occurs in screes on the slopes of Terebulliagh Hill, County Antrim, Ireland.

The Palaeolithic is sub-divided typologically into four divisions or modes. Each of the divisions or modes is characterised by a broad technological standardisation of stone artifacts, and allows for some variation within each of the modes (Barton, 1997).

Mode 1: Oldowan

There is no compelling evidence of anything as old as Oldowan (some 2.5 million years ago) in Britain; however, some of the earliest artifacts are simple choppers and flake tools. In south-east England these are usually referred to as the Clactonian, after finds in an ancient river channel at the Essex seaside resort of that name. Historically there is only one reference to a Clactonian find in the Study Area. This was at Ospringe in 1909 of “some worked flakes with unusually large bulbs of percussion”.

Mode 2: Acheulian

Artifacts of this kind were first described from a quarry near St Acheul, northern France, which then gave its name to the cultural tradition. The basic teardrop shape of hand axes is remarkably consistent throughout the whole of their geographical distribution. The earliest British examples are from sites like Boxgrove, dating to over 500,000 years ago. One Acheulian artifact was found in the Study Area (part of an ovate hand axe from Luddenham) and the only historically recorded example is a late Acheulian twisted ovate hand axe and associated flakes found in a gravel deposit at Lower Halstow in 1925. The location has now been destroyed by sea erosion.

Mode 3: Mousterian

The Mousterian, named after the Moustier caves in south-west France, is a Middle Palaeolithic technology dominated by flakes, including retouched tools made of flakes. In Europe the Mousterian appeared around 200,000 years ago. One of the distinctive hallmarks of the Mousterian is the increased reliance on a new technique of flint knapping. This technique is called ‘Levallois’ after the Paris suburb where it was first recognised. Francois Bordes, typology classification indicates that most British examples would appear to date from about 60,000 to 35,000 years ago.

Although no new Mousterian material was found in the Study Area there are a number of historical finds attested including a potential site at Haywoods Farm, Bapchild.

In 1927 a Mr S. Williams observed Middle Palaeolithic implements in a gravelly deposit, the top of the Coombe Deposits underlying the brickearth, on the western side of the clay working which lies west of Haywood Farm, Bapchild, on the west side of a dry valley. Subsequent excavations produced more than 400 artifacts of the Moustier type. The abundance of tools suggests they had not travelled far and the state and variety suggests the remains of a settlement rather than a working floor.

Mode 4: Upper Palaeolithic

This technology appeared abruptly about 40,000 to 10,000 years ago and is only found in association with *homo sapiens* and signals a distinct technological break with the past. The industry is characterised by the production of narrow blades struck from cores. These artifacts, whose length is made more than twice their width, had numerous advantages- their standardised shape means that they could be slotted into handles or shafts and easily replaced. It also increased the number of tool edges previously obtainable from a single block of flint and thus was a highly efficient use of raw material.

One of the defining characteristics of the Upper Palaeolithic is the range and diversity of tool-types made on blades. Typological classification by French pre-historians Denise Sonneville-Bordes and Jean Perrot identify 92 different forms ranging from single tools such as blade scrapers to multiple types which have been converted at both ends. Although only a single Palaeolithic hand axe was found through field-walking (at Nagden, near Faversham), a Upper Palaeolithic site was located at Newnham. Many hundreds of Mesolithic, Palaeolithic and Neolithic artifacts had been collected by the landowner, a Mr Jonathan Abbs, in a small well-defined area of gravel and clay overlooking the dry river beds of the Syndale Valley. This site is now undergoing specialist evaluation, but early indications are that it is a site of national importance. Historically, Upper Palaeolithic flints have also been found at Oare, Teynham, Otterham Quay, Selling, Newington and Upchurch.

The climate during these periods was growing increasingly colder, and the peak of the glacial occurred at around 18,000 years ago. During its height the ice sheet covered much of northern Europe and extended in Britain as far south as Cardiff. In Scotland the ice sheets are estimated at over a mile thick. The landscape was an almost barren polar desert with temperatures 16-17°C lower than those of the present day. Plant growth was limited to various mosses, grasses and sedges. Under these conditions few large vertebrates are likely to have been present, except on a seasonal basis. Archaeological data reveal several major clusters of sites south of the River Loire in France. Some estimates suggest fairly high levels of occupation, between 2,000 and 3,000 people in France and Spain, roughly one person per 8 square miles (12 square km). In the tundra zones of Britain very much lower figures can be anticipated, perhaps only one person per 77 square miles 124 square km; (Barton, 1997) but there is little proof of habitation except on a seasonal basis. How Britain was resettled after the last Glacial Maximum (LGM) is a subject of much speculation. It is suggested that founding waves of colonisers arrived in Britain about 12,600 BC, but as yet there is no definite evidence in Britain of distinct pioneer and residential phases of colonisation. The end of the last Ice Age was marked by a series of climatic oscillations referred to as the Lateglacial, Interstadial and Stadial. The first of these oscillations reached its peak around 13,000 years ago when the climate became as warm as it is today. These phases of temperature climb and decline in Britain are marked by a gradual change from open vegetation (grassland with sedges and willows) to more closed habitats (juniper and dwarf birch, followed by developed birch woodland after 12,000 BC).

Before glaciation the Thames flowed to the north of London through the Vale of St Albans but when glaciers blocked the river's path the Thames migrated southwards towards its present position. At times of low sea-level both the Thames and Rhine met in an area of the southern North Sea and together flowed south-westwards through the English Channel to the Atlantic Ocean. The terrace deposits associated with the River Thames and its tributaries have been found to be rich in Upper Palaeolithic evidence, with large collections of artifacts and fossils from many sites

including Swanscombe and the Ebbsfleet Valley. At Swanscombe pieces of an early human skull dating from around 400,000 years ago are among the earliest such remains in Europe.

Apart from headland Upper Palaeolithic sites as at Newnham and Petts Wood, probably the most important archaeological resource from this period is the extensive peat beds in the Thames estuary which extend from Purfleet to Seasalter (and possibly beyond). At numerous sites there is evidence of human presence and samples have already provided a chronological sequence of vegetational change spanning the mid-Flandrian to c.1500 BC.

This kind of environmental and archaeological resource is present in all the estuaries, inter-tidal zone, and the reclaimed marshland and also within the river valleys of the Study Area. The potential for palaeoenvironmental study is well demonstrated by Holocene deposits, some 14 metres thick at the site of the Medway Tunnel and Ebbsfleet, where over seven metres of fine grained sediments and extensive peat deposits have been recorded in preliminary studies.

Where these peat deposits are being exposed and eroded by marine activity a large and impressive corpus of Palaeolithic artifacts is being gathered by dedicated groups. At Seasalter, just outside the Study Area to the east, over 60 flint artifacts were collected in a period of 18 months from a fast eroding buried ancient land surface extending at variable depths beneath the Hampton, Swalecliffe, Tankerton and Seasalter foreshores. The flint artifacts are generally stained black/dark brown and occasionally orange, possibly indicating that they were contained over a long period in peat (black/dark brown) or weathered clay and gravel (orange). Most of the Palaeolithic (and Mesolithic) pieces are in fresh condition and show a minimum of weather abrasion by water rolling in what must be a high-energy environment (Allen, 1996).

Mesolithic (to 4,000 BC)

Numerous find spots of Mesolithic material are known largely from recent field-walking and records made during the 19th and early 20th centuries.

These find spots are scattered throughout the Study Area but there is as concentration around Milton Creek and Lower Halstow, also along the southern edge of the Swale marshes and inland

headlands south of Watling Street. Sea levels were much lower during the Mesolithic period and large areas of the Swale estuary would have been available for exploitation.

Until recently, the traditional view of human activity in the Mesolithic period was of small groups progressing through the forested countryside, often exploiting coast and inland/upland areas, in a seasonal round prescribed by the movement of animals and the ripening cycles and availability patterns of plants. Within this scheme of things it was thought there may have been attempts to manipulate these resources through forest clearance.

Current research, however, is challenging this view of the last hunter-gatherers in Britain, and suggests that Mesolithic people worked harder, in a more organised way, than had been previously thought (Toth, 1998).

In the Swale District Study Area it would be useful to use GIS to model the nature of the Mesolithic landscape, and to set the recorded finds from the survey into a broader context. A computerised database which allowed detailed information about the special relationships between features in the landscape would be timely; it could operate at the scale of individual sites, at the general landscape level, and at the national level.

From the Mesolithic research point of view it would allow details of the location of finds – flint scatters – to be analysed in a multitude of ways. In particular the location of sites could be examined in relation to things like distance to permanent water, changes of slope, extent of view, and contemporary vegetation cover.

Studies elsewhere in Britain have indicated a ‘viewshed’ approach to the location of Mesolithic sites. It seems sites along the Swale were intentionally placed in areas which allowed, for instance, for the observation of game movements along valley bottoms, or around freshwater springs.

Mesolithic flint scatters found through field-walking in the Swale District concur with this hypothesis, most (like at the Mesolithic sites at Teynham, Newnham, Beacon Hill and Graveney) occurring on high ground overlooking a possible water supply or hunting grounds.

It has long been accepted that Mesolithic groups did manipulate the vegetation cover, largely by fire. This may have been done for a variety of reasons. For example, setting fire to an area of woodland would have made hunting easier, by attracting animals to graze in cleared areas as the young shoots regenerated. In the past such clearances were regarded as one-off events, unrepeated and planned for short-term gain.

With the development of a process called FRP (fine resolution pollen analysis) it would be possible to gauge the extent of Mesolithic forest clearance in the Swale District. Certainly such procedures elsewhere have given us an almost year-by-year knowledge of vegetational change, and information that shows that Mesolithic forest burnings were in fact regular, repetitive, almost cyclical small-scale events. It seems Mesolithic people were returning again and again to the same area, which indicates a strong sense of place and of their own territory. This is quite unlike our perceived view of Mesolithic groups, moving seasonally from one camp to another (Young, 1998).

This hypothesis is reinforced by the Mesolithic 'flint factory' sites at Lower Halstow, Newnham, and Graveney. The 'northern' site at Lower Halstow occupied an area some 30 by 18 metres (100ft by 60ft) and 1,100 flint artifacts were recovered in 1925; these included flakes, chisel-ended flakes, blades, cores, core scrapers, points, scrapers (disc, end, side and hollow), borers, discs, Thames picks, tranchet picks, burins and hammer stones. At Newnham the same types of assemblages were noted, but left in situ for a more thorough investigation.

Neolithic (4,000-2,000 BC)

Data on possible settlements of Neolithic and early Bronze Age data in the Study Area are collected from numerous flint scatters. One of the most marked settlements is west of the so-called Neolithic village at Grovehurst, Milton-next-Sittingbourne. A concentration of flint work was first noticed in 1871, and discoveries were made there at various times between 1871 and 1890 by George Payne.

Subsequently, systematic surface collection in 1997 on adjacent fields brought to light further flint deposits including flakes and blades.

Elsewhere there seems to be a pattern of Neolithic flint scatters which are quite different from those identified as from the Mesolithic period.

During the Neolithic period we find the first evidence for the domestication of plant and animal species, although it is likely that Neolithic communities still relied heavily on wild food resources which would have been widely available in the estuary area. The dryland/estuary margin spans a range of ecological zones and is the key to our understanding of the Neolithic communities in the Swale District.

With its light soils, access to fresh water, the dryland/estuary margin is ideally suited for simple farming and Neolithic flint scatters at Oare, Deerton Street, Peete House, Teynham, Tonge, and Elmley Ferry all confirm this hypothesis. Cliff erosion at Motney Hill, east of Gillingham, has exposed an extensive Neolithic archaeological horizon which is being exploited by local collectors of lithic artifacts.

There is a paucity of Neolithic monuments in the Study Area which is perplexing, but it may be possible that such earthen and stone monuments have long been ploughed out. The Medway valley to the west of the Study Area has two groups of Megalithic chambered tombs (Ashbee, 1993), and to the south a long barrow still survives to the east of Chilham on Julieberrie's Down. Everitt suggests monolithic stones may still be found on early holy springhead sites, such as at Stone Chapel, near Faversham, these may indicate prehistoric structures. In studies elsewhere in Britain it has been suggested that the spatial distribution and the size of long barrows imply a territorial division, all divisions being roughly equivalent in size. Each barrow seems to have been the focal point for social activities and the burial place of the Neolithic farming community inhabiting the local territory. Causewayed enclosures may have served as a ritual focus and periodic meeting place for the larger group represented by one whole cluster group of barrows. These causewayed enclosures are to be found on the islands of Thanet and Sheppey.

The barrow mound could have been the focal point of the territory of a group of people permanently established there – a symbolic centre for the community.

CHAPTER FOUR

Bronze Age (2,000-700 BC)

Evidence of Bronze Age activity within the Study Area is largely confined to funerary monuments and isolated finds of Bronze Age pottery from Deerton Street, Bax Farm, Teynham, Key Street and other sites.

There are the remains of a possible upstanding mound (or barrow) to the west of Slayhill Marshes, possibly a bowl barrow. George Payne, the 19th century archaeologist, mentions a bell-shaped tumulus on Barrow Green (near Teynham), and a barrow on the top of Sandown Hill. Other barrows are known from historical records at Judds Hill (King Johns Castle), Champion Court (Newnham), Preston (Faversham), and there are barrows of possible Bronze Age date at Oare, Nagden, and the Isle of Sheppey. The probable bowl barrow on Elmley Island is less than one kilometre from a ditched enclosure which may also be of Bronze Age (or Neolithic) date.

Two upstanding barrows at Beacon Hill, Faversham, could possibly be Bronze Age, but are more likely to be Roman, given the close proximity of the possible Roman town of Durolevum.

Several bronze fragments were found by field-walking on the Isle of Sheppey and a fragment of a bronze socketed axe was brought to the attention of the Survey Team by a landowner at Elmley.

Historically, Bronze Age hoards of broken weapons have been found at Sittingbourne by Roach Smith and on the Isle of Harty where the stock in trade of a founder of the Bronze period was obtained by a Mr Evans.

Needless to say it is essential to treat carefully any find of Bronze Age weapons. Perkins in 1990 investigated a chance find by metal detectors of a socketed axe and several bronze fragments on the Isle of Thanet and an interesting study (*Arch Cant*, 1991) shows how excavation can add to our scanty knowledge of these Bronze Age deposits.

Hoardings such as those from the Isle of Harty and the Isle of Thanet come from of an emerging waterborne link along the Wantsun Channel, the Swale estuary and the River Thames. Both Thanet and Harty were well placed to play an important part in controlling this Bronze-Age traffic and both places, being islands, may have been of greater importance, and reference elsewhere has been made to the special nature of islands as places of riverside control and exchange.

These Bronze-Age hoards along the Wantsun and Swale reflect an overriding interest in these particular waterways which offered a protected way into the Thames (and subsequently the heart of

Britain), thus avoiding the often rough and choppy seas off north-east Kent. Such a route is thought to have been taken by later mariners of Roman and Saxon times (Perkins, 1991).

The Iron Age (700BC-AD50)

That an 'Iron Age' existed at all was suggested by the Danish archaeologist C.J. Thomsen in a book published in 1836. But it was not until G. Ramsaver's excavation at Hallstatt between 1846 and 1862, and the discoveries made at La Tène in 1858, that any permanent chronological divisions could be made.

The first half of the 19th century saw the gradual amassing in museums and private collections of large quantities of Iron Age finds brought together by casual discovery in the brick fields of Kent and the pilfering of barrows by Victorian gentlemen.

The turning point in Iron Age studies was undoubtedly the discovery in 1890 of the Belgic cemetery at Aylesford and its publication in the same year by Sir Arthur Evans. In the report Evans characterised the Aylesford people, showing their differences from the inhabitants of the rest of Britain, and tracing their origins to northern France and beyond. Evans concluded that the Aylesford culture could be linked to the statement by Caesar that the coastal parts of Kent had been settled by Belgic invaders. Although reservations had been expressed by contemporaries of Evans, the discovery of an Iron Age cemetery at Swarling, Kent, in 1921 and subsequent publication by J.P. Bushe-Fox in 1925 firmly established the Aylesford-Swarling culture.

Discoveries over the next few years were, however, to complicate matters, but with publication by Christopher Hawkes and Gerald Dunning of three seminal papers in 1930-31 Iron Age studies took on a new direction. Hawkes wrote- "Thus was completed our widespread agglomeration of Late Hallstatt immigrant groups, predominantly Celtic in blood, but inevitably including other racial elements out of the melting pot of contemporary Europe. Fusing here and there with the Late Bronze Age peoples, they established Iron Age civilisation all over the south and south east of Britain ... The main block of their area remained in their undisturbed tenure till the first century BC, and their civilisation, though essentially of Hallstatt character, soon began to absorb influence

from the La Tène culture across the Channel. Thus it really requires a name of its own: here we shall be content to call it Iron Age A and the succeeding immigrant cultures Iron Age B and C. The former, in the south west and north east, merely bit into its fringes; it was only the latter, brought by the Belgae, that superseded it in its real home, and in some districts, notably east Sussex, it was never superseded at all till the Roman conquest” (Hawkes, 1931).

Hawkes envisaged a complex tribal movement in stages on south-east Britain in the 6th century. Life, no doubt, was troubled and hill forts were built, “ for as there was no doubt constant tribal bickering, warfare must always have been liable to spring from the background to the foreground of existence”.

Hawkes third tribal movement directly involved Kent and the south-east and began about 75 BC with the influx of Belgic tribes from northern Gaul into Kent and the Thames valley spreading subsequently into Essex, and the fens. Later, soon after Caesar’s expedition, a second Belgic invasion, no doubt refugees from the Roman conquest of Gaul, was postulated to have taken place. Almost immediately doubts were thrown on Hawkes’ supposition. However the Iron Age A, B and C system fought off all challengers until Sir Mortimer Wheeler proposed (after excavating Maiden Castle) further divisions within the A, B, C system.

The next few decades in the south saw little change in established views but in 1960 F.R. Hodson offered a number of criticisms based upon the fear that the rigidity of the framework would obscure the true pattern of Iron Age cultures. Hodson’s cultural model emphasised two things: the indigenous nature of much of the material and the false emphasis which had been placed on changes of pottery styles. Hodson’s work has gone some way towards loosening up Iron Age studies to a point where a definition of cultures in the traditional sense is no longer sufficient or advised.

Settlement Patterns

Elsewhere in Britain Iron Age settlements of single-family units appear to dominate the landscape but larger settlements are also known. At Hog Cliff Hill in Dorset a rambling 26 acre (10.5 hectare) enclosure is known containing about ten huts. Larger social grouping is demonstrated by many of

the hill forts. Hill forts may therefore be regarded as the towns of the Iron Age (Cunliffe, 1995). The principal difference between settlements and hill forts is one of siting. Hill forts were always placed in defensive positions, usually on hill tops or spur-ends with good visibility and control of the main approaches, while settlement sites were chosen to be close to arable land and water. It is difficult to comment about the overall pattern of Iron Age rural settlement, mainly because of the limited number of area surveys done, but in Hampshire detailed field studies indicate a remarkable density of population sites, many of them sited by choice on the shoulders of east-facing slopes, linked to each other, and to their fields by a network of trackways.

Extensive fieldwork in the Study Area suggests that in the Swale District a similar density of Iron Age occupation is apparent. Iron Age sites such as at Syndale, Beacon Hill, Bax Farm, and Bobbing, reinforce this hypothesis. All of these sites have large concentrations of Iron Age pottery sherds, and are on the shoulders of east-facing slopes close if not adjacent to a west-east running trackway now known as the 'Lower Road'. Ivan Margary in *Roman Roads in Britain* suggests, "there may well have been an old trackway roughly parallel to it (Watling Street), but a little to the north, through Staple Street, Faversham, Deerton Street, and Tonge to Sittingbourne, and again from Newington through Breach, Lower Rainham, and Gillingham, and this may represent the earlier course of what must always have been an important trade route" (Margary, 1936).

In south east Britain grain production formed the basis of arable farming. Barley was the principal crop, but late in the second and early in the first millennium BC wheat began to replace barley. However, it was not the traditional emmer that was used but a new variety called spelt. This enabled the Iron Age farmer to sow in the autumn after the main harvest and reap in advance of the main harvest in the following year. Throughout the winter the Iron Age farmer would live off his wheat and begin sowing about March. At this stage the flocks and herds which would have been manuring the arable fields would have been driven to the upland pastures south of the Swale to feed for the summer.

This agricultural cycle of sowing, harvesting and manuring is at the very heart of prehistoric land use in the Swale District and will be returned to again in this study.

Cunliffe has formulated a view on ploughing during the Iron Age and he considers an average-sized Celtic field would be about 70 yards (64metres) square ploughed by an ard drawn by two oxen travelling at about 2 miles (3 km) an hour. It would take between six and eight hours to plough this size field.

Iron Age fields, where they can be defined, are usually square in shape and bounded by lynchet banks created largely by the process of ploughing, which encouraged particles of soil to move down the slope to form a positive lynchet, at the lower end of ploughing, leaving a negative lynchet at the upper edge (Cunliffe, 1995). Lynchets are a feature of the Swale District, and note has been made of examples at Sutton Baron, Syndale, Clapgate, and Holmstall. As ploughing continued throughout the Iron Age lynchets increased in size to a point where the uncultivated banks themselves could be used as strips of pasture between the cultivated strips.

The colonisation of wasteland would have been systematic, and the modern fields around the Iron Age sites in the Swale District have a distinctly well planned regularity about them. It seems as if the Iron Age farmers used the early Iron Age (or even earlier) track now called the Lower Road as their base line (which means fields were not aligned on the later Roman Watling Street). It is quite startling the number of fields – and there are many hundreds – that can be measured on an Iron Age module of 70 yards (64 metres). However, further work, including field survey and limited excavation, is necessary before such a theory can even be tentatively suggested or accepted. We will return to the question of field systems and the question of Roman surveyed fields in the Swale District in Chapter Five. Arable farming on a large scale needed considerable flocks and herds to provide manure for the fields. Based on animal bone statistics elsewhere, normally cattle and sheep were reared in large numbers while pigs played a less important role. The cattle were the small Celtic short-horns, the sheep a small straggly breed not unlike the modern Soay type.

Again, statistics indicate an increase in numbers of sheep throughout the first millennium linked, no doubt, to the huge increase in arable farming. To maintain these fields flocks and herds would have been essential in providing manure for the land. In the Swale District sheep would have been the obvious choice, being easy to maintain over the difficult months during autumn and winter.

After the main harvest and up to December they could feed on the stubble fields, from December to March straw fodder would be fed to them, and from April to August either the marshland or downland pastures south of the Swale would have provided ample grazing.

This symbiosis between sheep and fertile arable land cannot be over-stressed. It is no exaggeration to say that without large flocks, grain production on its Iron Age level would have been impossible to maintain (Cunliffe, 1995).

Pigs normally played a small part in the Iron Age economy, but animal bone analysis elsewhere indicates that given the right pastoral conditions numbers of pig bones could rise as high as 33 per cent (out of the total bone assemblage). Settlements close to tracts of woodland on nearby clay soils, in river valleys or scrub, would have been able to maintain large herds of swine without much trouble. Pannage in the foothills overlooking the Swale District has a long history, probably even earlier than the Iron Age. In the topographical accounts of Hasted, writing in the 18th century, we have vivid accounts of the dense forest that once covered a large part of the Swale District. In the parish of Borden he tells us that “the wooded ground rises southward to a dreary barren country among the woods, which is exceedingly hilly, the soil at places chalky and much covered with flints.” Everitt considered “the countryside between Canterbury and Hoo was probably at one time almost entirely wooded, so that the 8,000 surviving acres of the Blean itself in fact represent the last vestiges of a forest extending for some 40 miles between the Thames estuary and the Stour Levels”. That this area was indeed woodland is suggested by the occurrence of the (Iron Age) British word *ceto* or *caito*, signifying ‘wood’ or ‘forest’, in five of its place-names: Chatham, Chattenden in Frindsbury, Chetney in Iwade, the lost Chathurst attached to Swalecliffe, and the lost Chetham in Ospringe (Everitt, 1986).

Pasture for flocks and herds is the most obvious use of woodland and there are two ways in which the forest could be exploited for pasture. The first is the fattening of livestock on the mast or pannage of oak, chestnut, hornbeam and beech, usually during late summer and autumn, and secondly by allowing livestock to feed off the foliage or browse off the trees.

The custom of transhumance, the moving of herds and flocks from arable lowland to pastoral upland and forest, is a key to our understanding and interpretation of settlement patterns in the Swale District, and it possibly started in the Iron Age, if not before. Drove ways and tracks made by these early farmers are now fossilised in the landscape, and although outside our Study Area it is worth reading Everitt's comments on them-

“In Kent, then, more obviously than in most parts of England, we have a road system and a countryside that in these respects have been largely shaped by the needs of a pastoral society based upon the practice of transhumance. Although with the permanent settlement of most of the Weald between about 1000 and 1300 this practice was on the wane, the vestiges of it survived until at least the seventeenth century. The Weald itself had by then ceased to be used as an area of detached pasture – though it remained a pastoral region – and sheep had taken the place of swine in the economy of the country as a whole. But Romney marsh was still an area to which the upland shepherds used to migrate with their sheep-flocks in springtime; and there they spent the summer months in their old removable houses or summer lodges, just as the Swiss cowherds today still migrate to their mountain shielings with the melting of the snows. In a sense, as we have seen, these customs continued to influence farming practice even in the nineteenth century, with the annual movement of sheep between marsh and upland. It is for these reasons, amongst others, that so much of the primitive road system of the country still survives within the maze of narrow lanes and trackways of the present day” (Everitt, 1986).

Hill Forts

Many of the Iron Age hill forts or *oppidum* in southern Britain took on the character of small towns with internal settlement, and no doubt abounded in artisan specialists. Territorial boundaries must be to a large extent subjective, but three areas have been researched by Cunliffe as indicators of territorial limits. The South Downs, Chilterns, and Wessex all had major forts known or suspected. Each clearly commands a territory, the limits of which seem frequently to be defined by rivers. The size of the territories varied between 30 and 50 square miles (48 and 80 square km), but averaged about 40 square miles (64 square km), thus demonstrating a remarkable consistency (Cunliffe, 1975).

This consistency is mirrored along the Swale corridor with the known hill fort (or *oppidum*) discovered by Tim Allen in 1998 at Whitstable, the known hill fort at Bigbury, a possible hill fort (or *oppidum*) at Syndale, and others at Sandown, and probably Wardwell Hill. Each of these known or suspected hill forts commands a territory of about 40 square miles.

Whitstable

The site at Whitstable has yielded evidence of a densely occupied 11 acre (4.45 hectare) 'town centre' located within a much larger series of 'suburbs' covering an estimated one square mile (1.6 square km). It was fully or partially defined by massive multiple earth works. The Iron Age town centre was on high ground overlooking salt marshes and the Thames Estuary. About 25% of the Iron Age pottery found consisted of fragments of pots used in salt production. The site seems to have been abandoned just after the Claudian invasion.

Field-walking in 1998 on the inter-tidal flats lying seaward of the Iron Age township retrieved a gold Gallo-Belgic stater, and numerous abraded sherds of Iron Age pottery.

A possible 20 acre (8 hectare) Iron Age fortified township has been located by fieldwork and geophysical survey at Syndale, just to the west of Faversham. Test trenches on the summit revealed a possible rampart and military ditch of a four and a half acre (1.8 hectare) Roman fort. The 554 sherds recovered from secure stratified levels in the ditch date the feature to AD 43-60.

Further work is needed to clarify the surrounding earthworks, but a section through a possible Iron Age entrance exposed a chalk trackway dated by pottery sherd inclusions to 100-50 BC. To the west, earthworks follow the contour lines of Sandown Hill near Norton Ash, and Wardwell Hill at Newington.

The social organisation of these hill forts or *oppidum* can only be guessed at; references to late Iron Age society in Britain by classical writers are imprecise and written to embellish and entertain.

Caesar states: “The population is very large, their homesteads thick on the ground and very much like those in Gaul, and the cattle numerous Of all the Britons, by far the most civilised are the inhabitants of Cantium, a purely maritime region, whose way of life is little different from that of the Gauls. Most of those inhabiting the interior do not grow corn, but live instead on milk and clothe themselves in skins”.

Martin Millett envisages the division of Iron Age society “into a series of comparatively small-scale units, each with its own leader, and aristocratic élite. These clans came together to form larger groups assembled under a single leader at times of stress.” (Millett, 1990).

Conclusions

For almost 3000 years prior to the late Iron Age, communities along the Swale and Thames had lived by a mixed farming economy which allowed a living standard above subsistence level and for the production of a surplus. Throughout the 3rd millennium and into the 2nd century BC this surplus was absorbed into the construction of monumental buildings such as collective tombs and causewayed camps – the range of which implies the emergence of an élite. Causewayed camps, as excavated in 1998 on the Isle of Thanet, and recently located on the Isle of Sheppey, are best seen as places of communal gathering – the *foci* of tribal groupings. The monuments indicate that some of the agricultural surplus was ploughed back into the institutionalisation of society, but the immense amount of labour involved in constructing these monuments represents far more than the harnessing of physical labour- it also implies a knowledge of mathematics and astronomy which could only be maintained, developed and communicated by specialists.

Superimposed upon these complex systems of specialisation were lesser systems involving craftsmen in the extraction of raw materials and the manufacture and trading of artifacts, of which the polished stone axe from Faversham is a good example.

With the introduction of metal-working and the assimilation of new ethnic groups from the continent, trading, both internally and with the continent, increased in volume and larger numbers of artisan-craftsmen emerged, offering an increasingly wide range of tools, weapons and luxury goods. Up to the eighth century BC the bronze industry was flourishing locally, as indicated by 'founders hoards' from the Isle of Harty and Sheppey, but from the middle of the century overseas trade expanded and food production began to develop with the introduction of cereals which could be sown in the winter. Advantages were considerable, the keeping of flocks and herds expanded, greater inroads were made into the forest regions of the Swale and farming communities began to increase in number. The appearance of regional pottery styles, probably representing spheres of distribution from commercial centres, may reflect the emergence of formalised tribal territories. In Teynham, Syndale, and Newington, pottery scatters suggest arable fields were adjacent to farms or settlements; less certain are the areas of pasture. However some degree of communal organisation is also implied by the fact that many of the (possible) field boundaries are laid out from *foci*, either existing tracks or rivers. Moreover there can be little doubt that each group had its own *locus* or meeting place, frequently a hilltop or plateau defined by earthworks. From the fifth century BC onwards pressure on land brought about strongly defended earthworks, each commanding about 40 square miles (64 square km). The emergence of a warrior aristocracy led to the development of a rigid class structure. By the first century AD south-east Britain had gradually developed the appearance of an urbanised civilisation, with the growth of large *oppida* as at Whitstable serving as trading centres, mints (as at Rochester) and seats of government. The adoption of elements of Roman culture was rapid. Vast quantities of wine were imported, together with utensils. Roman engravers were employed to re-style the coinage and treaty relationships were entered into with Rome. The south-east was fast becoming Romanised.

CHAPTER FIVE

The Roman Period (55 BC to AD 410)

During the 18th and 19th centuries in Britain, the Roman period provided an antiquarian field of study for rich, landed country gentlemen. Villas, particularly extensive, wealthy villas with large areas of substantial walled buildings, were excavated in some numbers whilst poorer sites were largely ignored.

Early in the 20th century the frontiers of study began to advance through work initiated by Haverfield. His book *The Romanization of Roman Britain* contained many basic concepts which have been widely developed over the 80 years since they were proposed. Haverfield's work provided a major intellectual boost to the study of Roman Britain and also coincided with an improvement in archaeological field techniques (Hingley, 1989).

In 1920 the historian R.G. Collingwood wrote two studies on the historical and archaeological evidence of Roman Britain. These studies set a precedent for a large-scale historical synthesis of the archaeology and history of Roman Britain and have regularly been updated by numerous authors over the last 70 years. Collingwood's approach was an historical analysis of the archaeological evidence and utilised the work of classical authors, documentary sources and inscriptions to provide a chronological, political and social framework on which to hang the archaeological evidence (Green, 1986).

The historical approach has produced a framework into which the archaeological evidence can be fitted. An outline chronology has been established and the existence of *coloniae*, *civitas*, *vicus* and *villas* have all been attested, along with the scenario that these elements were also part and parcel of the better known provinces of the Roman Empire.

This approach, established by the 1940s, moulded any new work that appeared but dissatisfaction was being expressed by Hingley and others in the late 1980s on its inherent bias towards the rich and wealthy and the little effort directed to the study of the poor. In his book *Rural Settlement in Roman Britain* Hingley argued that the archaeological evidence should not be forced into an

over-simplistic historical framework, that emphasis should be given to the archaeological evidence for rural settlements and that the organisation of Roman Britain was characteristically 'Celtic' rather than 'Roman' (Hingley, 1989).

Invasion

In 55 and 54 BC Gaius Julius Caesar invaded Kent and for the first time Kent came on to the world stage of history. Caesar invaded because he knew "that in almost all of his Gallic campaigns the Gauls had received reinforcements from the Britons." In his own words, "even if there was not time for a campaign that season, he thought that it would be of great advantage for him merely to visit the island, to see what its inhabitants were like, and to make himself acquainted with the lie of the land, the harbours, and landing places" (Caesar, IV20).

Traditionally, the long shingle beaches of Deal are thought of as the landing place of Caesar's first invasion. However, no archaeological evidence has been found at Deal to show where Caesar landed. Caesar's base- "the small size of the camp, which was all the smaller because he had come without most of the heavy luggage" (Caesar, IV.30)- has never been found. Caesar's second invasion in 54 BC was with some 800 ships. Landing unopposed, Caesar left his ships "anchored on an open shore of soft sand". A night march of about 12 miles (20 km) brought Caesar to an Iron Age fortress, suggested by many historians to have been Bigbury, just outside Canterbury. A furious storm, which wrecked many of the Roman ships, recalled Caesar and his legions to the shore and he spent ten days and nights beaching the 800 ships and "enclosing them together with his camp in a huge fortification." Again, this large camp has not been identified, and until recently the only known Roman military camps were at Reculver, Richborough, Dover, and Lymppe, none of which had connections with Caesar.

Our historical sources for Caesar's invasions are by Cassius Dio and Caesar himself. However there is another source, much neglected by historians and called the *Tysilio Chronicle*. Flinders Petrie read a paper to the British Academy on November 7th 1917 called "Neglected British History". In this paper he said, "By any one reading the best modern authorities on history, it would

hardly be expected that the fullest account that we have of early British history is entirely ignored. While we may see a few, and contemptuous references to Nennius or Gildas, the name of *Tysilio Chronicle* is never given, nor is any use made of its record. Yet it is of the highest value, for as we shall see farther on, the internal evidence shows that it is based on British documents extending back to the first century.”

The chronicle itself can be dated to AD 940, and the best manuscript of it appears in the *Book of Basingwerk*, one of the four ancient books of Wales. It was translated into English by Peter Roberts in 1811; two copies exist- one at the Bodleian (Douce, T. 301) and the other in the rare book department of the British Museum (B.M. 9510E.2). It is without doubt the “very ancient book in the British tongue” which Geoffrey of Monmouth used in his *History of the Kings of Britain* written in AD 1130-1138. Geoffrey was at Oxford in the period 1129-1151, and was said to have held the title ‘Master’, a rare one at the time. The Provost of Geoffrey’s college was Walter of Oxford, archdeacon of the city, and owner of “an ancient book in the British tongue” from which, so Geoffrey said, he derived *The History of the Kings of Britain*. Scholars have insisted this ‘ancient book’ did not exist, yet it was published (in Welsh) in the *Myvyrian Archaiology* with Walter of Oxford’s colophon attached.

The gathering ground of the Britons is stated by Tysilio to have been at *Doral* (in Geoffrey *Dorobellum*). Flinders Petrie stated: “this *Doral* appears to be the British form of *Durolevum*, and *Durolevum* was midway between Rochester and Canterbury”. To quote directly from Tysilio: “Caesar, as soon as possible after he had read the answer of Caswallon, prepared his ships, set sail, and came to the aber² [confluence] of the Thames near which he landed When they [the British] reached the Castle of Doral, (thought by Petrie to be the Roman town of *Durolevum*, now located at Syndale) they found the enemy [the Romans] encamped on the shore. An immediate attack was resolved on, and the carnage was great on both sides.” At Graveney, some four kilometres east of the site of *Durolevum*, the typical shape of a Roman fort seem to have survived as field boundaries on the 1795 O.S. surveyor’s drawing, and can be seen with what looks like an

additional annex to the east. Aerial photography indicates features that could be multiple ditches on the eastern side. The area of the probable fort is about 300 x 310 metres (328 x 335 yds), large enough to hold a single legion. Limited excavation on the eastern side exposed a rampart and a ditch. No artifacts were recovered. Just to the north of the probable fort is a large expanse of intertidal sand. The shoreline at this point has eroded about two miles (3.2 km) inland since the Roman period, and any other large Roman earthwork defences will have long disappeared. The probable fort of about 22 acres, at Graveney is 12 miles (19 km) from the Iron Age camp at Bigbury. It is fronted by many miles of flat sand and it is where the Swale (Medway) joins the Thames.

At Syndale is another possible Roman fort, large enough to hold 1,000 soldiers, and dated by over 500 sherds of pottery found in the fastigated military ditch to the time of Claudius. This is the only possible Claudian fort found so far in Kent, and indicates the method of garrisoning mentioned in Cassius Dio's *Roman History*. Dio stated: "Plautius experienced a deal of trouble in searching out their forces, and when he did find them he defeated first Caratacus, and then Togodumnus. Plautius secured the voluntary alliance of a group of the Bodunni, a people ruled by them although they were Catuvellauni. **He left a garrison there and moved forward.**"

Historical Evidence for the Syndale Roman Fort

On July 31st 1871 the Kent Archaeological Society visited Syndale and after a splendid lunch in Syndale House dining room, the entire company made their way to the garden where Mr T.G. Godfrey-Faussett read them his paper whilst standing on the lawn at Syndale.

"We are now, through the kindness of Mr Hall, standing within the area of a square, or rather a rectangular Roman camp, known, it is true, more by tradition than by remains actually existing today, but still traceable round the garden and stableyard of the house. The north-east corner was clearly once one of its most commanding spots, and this, as well as the entire eastern side still survives.... on the south-east corner the actual trench has been left, with some of the bank, to form a studied variety in the level, as has also a piece of the south trench near it, now used as a small pond

on the lawn. In Hasted's day (18th century) the whole of this side and the east side remained entire. All round the rest of the camp, however, the simple process of throwing the embankment back again into the trench whence Roman labour dug it, has so obliterated both trench and bank, that tradition and faith must be called to the aid of eyesight in exploring its circumference the measurement of the camp inside the trench, as well as we can estimate it, may be roughly put at 400 feet from north to south, and 480 feet from east to west" (*Arch. Cant.* LX I xxiii).

It is of some importance to note that in 1999 the areas of "rampart and ditch" that were apparent in 1871 are now no longer so. The rampart can still be recognised on the west and north sides, but has completely disappeared on the east and south sides. Mr Godfrey-Faussett continued: "The Roman military way ran some 60 feet nearer the camp than its present representative. The alteration was made not many years ago, and some of you will doubtless have noticed, as you came up the hill, the channel of the original road running in a parallel line just inside Mr Hall's park fence. When the (new) road at this point was cut on its present site, a great quantity of coins, pottery and other *debris* of Roman habitation was discovered, tending to show that the Roman town, which would naturally grow up near the camp, was situated in that direction on the downward slope, and towards the inlet of the sea." Field-walking in Stone Chapel field to the west and north of Watling Street reinforces this hypothesis. Large quantities of second to fourth century Roman pottery was recovered in a 10 metre (33 ft) strip immediately adjacent to the modern A2. Likewise in Lion field (to the east and north of Watling Street) similar field-walking exercises produced the same type of Roman material. The geophysical survey by Malcolm Davies shows the route of Roman Watling Street, the course of which fits in well with Godfrey-Faussett's description. This preserved section of the Roman Watling Street runs for about one kilometre under the parkland of the Syndale estate.

Godfrey-Faussett continued: "On both sides east and west of this long narrow hill (Syndale), which is bisected laterally by the road, may still be observed, sweeping downwards from the camp, remains of what appear to have been breastworks, though now much worn down by the plough. It is

likely that the town may have had some such defences, slighter than those of the camp, or these may have been intended to bar the advance of a possible enemy along the road.”

Survey and evaluation trenches have uncovered these ‘ramparts,’ and soil samples have been removed for analysis. There is a chalk track which enters the hill on the west side through these earth outworks and horns. Pottery found in its make-up suggest it was in use during the Iron Age. Further research and evaluation is needed before these massive earthworks, which on the west side are bisected by the Roman Watling Street, can with certainty be dated to the Iron Age period.

Mr Godfrey-Faussett finished reading his paper to the assembled throng by saying, “connected with the camp and town, and situated probably in the western suburb of the latter, was the stone and brick building, in undoubted Roman masonry, some walls of which exist in the ruined chancel of Stone church just below us this we shall visit next in the course of our day’s excursion.”. Mr Godfrey-Faussett was not the only antiquarian to comment on the earthworks and ditches at Syndale. From Edward Crow’s unpublished manuscripts (serialised in part in the *Faversham Institute Monthly Journal*) we find the following description –

“Perhaps no place can claim the name of *Durolevum* with so much propriety as the station on the brow of Syndale Hill. The mansion of F.C. Hyde Esq., stands within the north east portion of this station, the fosse of which forms a parallelogram with the corners rounded, containing within its area about nine acres, and each corner stands agreeable to the compass like Richborough Castle. The most distinct part is on the south-east side of the present shrubbery, where it extends down from the end of the mansion to the south corner, which is of considerable depth: here was a large mound (now removed) entirely surrounded by the fosse. It then takes a westerly direction and until lately extended several yards further. It may again be traced at the north corner bounding a clump of trees near the stable yard; from this corner a bank extends to London Road” (FIJ, 1901).

In 1938, the editors of the *Victoria County History* wrote all that was known about this site. “On top of Judd’s Hill, 900 yards west of the Maison Dieu at Ospringe, the mutilated remains of a bank and ditch formerly enclosing an oblong area of about 400 feet from north to south and 480 feet from

east to west (i.e. about 4 acres) adjoins Watling Street on its southern side. In the south-western quarter of the enclosure stands Syndale House.”

In September 1999, The Kent Archaeological Field School, directed by Dr Paul Wilkinson, excavated three sections across what was hoped would be the rampart and ditch of the Roman fort. Preliminary geophysical work had been done by Malcolm Davies, and his print-outs showed a multitude of features strung along the Roman Watling Street at Syndale (which does not follow the same route as the modern A2). One of these features seemed to indicate a Roman fort.

By the end of the first day of excavation it was apparent that, indeed, given our work and the historical descriptions, we had a probable Roman fort. Relying on the 19th century accounts, it can be estimated to be of about 4 acres (1.6 hectares) and capable of holding a *cohors milliaria*, a unit thought of as being 1000 men strong but usually of about 800. The rampart or bank, 5 metres (16 ft) wide in its excavated form, was of clay and still survives to a height of 1.5 metres (5 ft). It sloped down to a ditch which is some 16 metres (52 ft) away. This ditch was excavated and found to be 1.68 metres (5.5 ft) deep, its base being a small square slot some 22cm (9 in) square. This feature is probably the proverbial “ankle-breaker” renowned in antiquity. The square shape of the channel is easy to clean out with a shovel, and increases its effectiveness as an obstacle, it is almost impossible to stand upright in the channel or to climb out, and it compels a man to have both feet parallel to the axis of the ditch, which was v-shaped or, as Hyginus calls it, “fastigated”. Two sections, ten metres (33 ft) apart, were excavated and this showed that both sections of the ditch matched each other in dimensions. The lower part of the ditch had infilled with alluvial sand, and few pottery sherds were found in this context. However, the top third of the ditch was filled by an earth, charcoal, pottery mix some 78cm (30 in) deep. This pottery, some 540 sherds, is consistent with the period of the Claudian invasion in AD 43. We suggest that the possible fort and ditch were built before the Roman Watling Street. Excavation of a section to the north of the fort seems to show that the ditch is under Watling Street. However, further work is needed on this aspect, as the

Roman Watling Street has been destroyed at this point by deep trenching carried out in 1996 to lay a gas pipeline.

Malcolm Davies and members of his team, aided by students from the Kent Archaeological Field School, removed the turf from a ten-metre square (33 ft) inside the fort and found immediately below the turf post-holes, some of which indicate at least one rectangular or square building at right angles to the ramparts. The probable Roman metalled road was exposed. The inside of the fort had been levelled, the natural slope of the hill was to the north, and the northern end of the interior had been raised by about a metre (3.2 ft) of topsoil laid on top of the natural greensand. The interior of the fort has never been ploughed and offers a chance to preserve an possible early Roman fort in Kent.

This possible fort, adjacent to the later Watling Street, dominated the surrounding area, and had access to the sea via Oare Creek. Further research may show that it was situated inside a fortified Iron Age township of significant size. The finding of the possible fort, along with the geophysical data, the known Roman cemeteries, and the Roman standing monument at Stone Chapel, confirms that this may be the lost Roman town of Durolevum.

Professors Frere and Rivet in 1971 suggested the names prefixed by “Duro” were transferred to Roman towns from neighbouring comparatively short-lived forts of the early Roman period.

Professor Rivet in 1980 suggested that “Duro” is a “specifically Belgic linguistic peculiarity”, and ascribed its introduction in Britain to the Belgic migration recorded by Caesar.

The geophysical survey by Malcolm Davies has recorded large features to the east of the fort and future investigation may reveal a *mansio*, or inn, used by the Roman imperial postal system. These inns were for state use and were spaced some 25 miles (40 km) apart along major Roman roads. One is known to exist at the Roman town of Dover (25 miles to the east of Syndale) and at the Roman town of Springhead (25 miles to the west of Syndale). The system, organised by Augustus, consisted of relays of post-carriages travelling between *mansios*, and covering about 50 miles a day.

The *mansios* often developed into villages or small towns with baths, shops, etc. They form a definite class of Roman settlement, of which Durolevum may be one.

Watling Street

Ivan D. Margary wrote of Watling Street: “From Canterbury the main road ran direct to London following a quite extraordinary direct course through Sittingbourne, Rochester, Dartford, and Shooters Hill to Greenwich Park. This road was known in Saxon times by the name *Casingc*, or Key Street, and a hamlet upon it near Sittingbourne still bears the latter name” (Margary, 1934). In particular, on the road from Canterbury to Rochester, Margary says: “but it was of course the most important thoroughfare in Roman Britain, and nearly all those who came to the island province must have travelled along it to the capital. The road would have been planned in the earliest stages of the conquest, and its typically Roman layout, with alignments sited from minor hilltops where the very slight changes of direction occur, is just what would be expected. It has been debated whether the course of the road was determined by an already existing native trackway, but on the whole the evidence seems against this.” The route through the Swale District is as follows: “At Dunkirk a slight but distinct turn is made on a prominent little hilltop, and the main alignment for 19 miles to Chatham Hill is closely followed, through Boughton Street, past the south side of Faversham, through Ospringe, Bapchild, Sittingbourne, and Rainham. Very slight minor changes of the alignment are made on small hilltops at Norton Ash and Radfield, between Ospringe and Bapchild, but the road is almost a straight line throughout and has only become a little distorted where it passes through villages. Parish boundaries follow it at intervals for nearly seven miles out of the 19 miles in this section.”

Distances given in the *Itinerarium Antonini Augusti* (Antonine Itinerary) are somewhat confusing. This work, possibly dating from the 3rd century, but only surviving in Medieval copies, lists the places and staging posts, with distances, along most of the roads of the Roman Empire.

The *Iter Britanniarum* starts at Richborough, suggesting this, rather than Dover, was the principal point of entry.

Iter II	Roman Miles	English miles	
Londinio	XII	12	London
Noviomago	X	10	(Welling or Crayford)
Vagniacis	XVIII	8	Springhead
Durobrivas	VIII	10	Rochester
Durolevo	XIII	13	(Teynham)
Duroverno	XII	12	Canterbury
Ad Portum Ritupis	XII	11	Richborough Port

The distance from Rochester to Durolevum (*Durolevo*) is 13 English miles and the distance from Canterbury (*Duroverno*) to Durolevum (*Durolevo*) is 12 English miles, both English distances computed by Margary. The point where these two distances meet is where a possible Roman road turns off Watling Street and heads north to Teynham Street. This particular road changes alignment at the highest point south of Teynham and heads in a straight line to Teynham church. On early O.S. maps a footpath continues the line of the road to the Medieval port or landing place at Ferry House.

If the distances from the Antonine Itinerary are correct, then Teynham, not Syndale, could be the site of the lost Roman town of Durolevum. Teynham abounds with Roman buildings: there is one under the church, possibly an extensive low status settlement area to the east of the church, possible Roman port facilities at Ferry House, a large Roman villa at Deerton Street, a smaller Roman villa just to the south of the ruined Buckland church, two Roman buildings on the east bank of Hog Brook, a large Roman building just south of Hog Brook and other Roman buildings further south towards Watling Street.

The survey in Swale District has only located three large concentrations of Roman buildings which could be the lost Durolevum. The first site is the complex at Ewell Farm, Blacklands and Brenley Corner where a large area is covered with numerous Roman buildings and possible temples. The

second is at Syndale, where a geophysical survey may indicate buildings straddling the Roman Watling Street east of the possible Roman fort. The third is at Deerton Street, Teynham.

Roman Villas along Watling Street

There are 19 probable Roman villas fronting the 14 miles (22 km) of Roman Watling Street passing through the Swale District. Three were known, and appear on the SMR (Sites and Monuments Record) held at County Hall, Maidstone. The others, some 19, do not appear as Roman villa's. These Roman villa sites have been found through field-work, or the re-appraisal, again through field-work, of known Roman sites or 'buildings'. Some were mentioned in Victorian writing, unfortunately without exact location, and again re-discovered through field-work. Also, unfortunately, a number had been 'dug' in recent years and kept secret; again these were re-located through field-work.

The possible Roman villa mainland sites are listed below, and do not include the possible Roman villa found on the Island of Harty near Sheppey

Slayhills (Site Code 036)	Luddenham (Site Code 190)
Boxted (Site Code 049)	(2 x) Faversham (Abbey) (Site Code 196)
Coldharbour/Bobbing (Site Code 051)	Ewell Farm (Site Code 231)
Coldharbour/Fleet (Site Code 060)	Fairbrook Farm (Site Code 227)
Milton (church) (Site Code 064)	Sheldwich (Site Code 007)
Mere Court (Site Code 066)	Sharsted (Site Code 011)
Bax Farm (Site Code 114)	Newbury (Site Code 020)
(2 x) Deerton Street (Site Code 161)	Sutton Baron (Site Code 027)
Hartlip (Site Code 031)	
Otterham Quay (Site Code 038)	(For Site Code information, see Part 2)

To the north of Watling Street the average distance between the Roman villas is 1.5 miles (2.4 km), to the south of Watling street the average distance is 3 miles (4.8 km). All the villas are spaced equidistant from each other and set back from Watling Street at equal distances (about 1km).

Average estimated villa estate size is suggested in the individual estate entries, and is based on known parish boundaries and possible Roman roads or tracks. Another Roman building has now been located by field-work on the west bank of Clapgate Spring, just east of Faversham. This plus the second Roman building located just south of the derelict Buckland church near Deerton Street now brings the number of possible Roman villas in the Study Area to twenty-one (updated March 2000)

What is a Villa?

The basis of the Roman economy was land and its exploitation by farming to produce a surplus. There are many definitions of the term villa. Collingwood in 1930 states that the Latin word *villa* means farm. “It is an economic term; it refers to the fact that the place so designated is an agricultural establishment. There is a popular tendency to restrict its application to the country houses of the rich, with luxurious accessories and an ambitious plan; but there is no good reason for any such restriction. Any house of the Roman period may be called a villa, provided that it was the dwelling of people, somewhat Romanised in manners, who farmed a plot of land” (Collingwood, 1930). David Rudling, in writing about Roman villas in Sussex, suggests most people would agree that it refers to a rural house “which significantly reflects the Roman style of life. In archaeological terms this assessment is usually determined by the finding of masonry footings; multiple rooms; tessellated or mosaic floors; clay tiles and bricks; window glass; painted wall plaster and sometimes hypocaust heating systems” (Rudling, 1998).

In Sussex one or more of these criteria have been used to designate a site as a villa. In some quarters of Kent a rural Roman building is not accepted as a villa unless the entire ground plan is exposed (Pers. corres. Detsicas; 1997). The writer would have preferred to use the term ‘Romanised farmhouse’ and retain the term villa for the more sumptuous Roman villas of a larger size. Smaller houses and other simple rectangular buildings without sufficient Romanised features

should not be defined as a villa unless some of the above definitions of the Roman style of life are present.

In Kent two particular building types, winged corridor houses and courtyard houses seem to represent an attempt by the Britons to attain status through the adoption of fashionable new Roman building forms, and the construction of mosaics, heated rooms and Roman-style baths were possibly ways to emulate Romans. All three elements occur in Mediterranean and continental villas, and in most of the Swale villas recently located. Another scenario is that it was not late Iron -Age landowners (Britons) who embraced the Roman style in Britain, but incoming Romans who introduced it themselves.

Rivet's arguments, that the model for the villa as the country estate of the town dweller, is primarily derived from the writings of Varro, Virgil, Cato, and Columella. Archaeological evidence suggests the reverse, that the surviving tribal elite, traditionally country-dwellers, retained their rural homes after the Conquest rather than becoming town-dwellers with country estates.

It has been suggested that villa lands were usually the property of a group of related kin, rather than that of a single individual (Hingley; 1989), but Finberg in *Roman and Saxon Withington* says, whether we think of the workers as slaves or *coloni*, it is certain that their condition was one of thorough subjection to the owner of the estate. A law of AD 332 bound the *colonus* and his descendants for ever to the soil. If they showed signs of leaving the estate they were to be put in irons (*Codex Theodosianus* V, xvi). It is noticeable that elsewhere in Britain very few villas have any provision for housing a labour force and it must be the case that many farmsteads were in some way dependent on the local villa. It may be that they lay on the estate of the villa and were the dwellings of the estate's labourers or *coloni* (Cleary, 1989).

On a few of the villa sites in the Swale District the presence of estate workers is suggested by aisled houses in proximity to the villa house, while on other sites estate workers clearly lived in a separate settlements but in relatively close proximity to the main villa buildings. The traditional model

would suggest that any estate workers were the tenants or slaves of the villa owner. In origin, however, many estate workers may have been the kin of a headman and may gradually have been reduced to tenants or slave status by the rise of an individual villa owner (Applebaum, 1972).

Not all villas were estates involved primarily in agriculture. It will always be necessary to look at an estate to see what was the source of the wealth that created the villa building. Some rural villas appear to be connected directly with industry. At some villas in Gaul industry may actually have been more important than agriculture (Percival, 1976). It is likely that villas in the Nene Valley around Water Newton (Cambs) were connected with the pottery industry of this area. Likewise the possible villa at Slayhills (Medway) was most likely controlling the pottery industry of the Upchurch marshes and the villa on Harty with salt (or oyster) production along the Swale.

Position

Classical writers on agriculture recommend the landowner to build his villa at some distance from the dwellings of the cultivators, and if possible above them, half-way up a hill (Varro I, xiii, 7).

Cato in his book on farming, *De Agricultura*, suggests “when thinking of running a farm, always remember: do not buy on a whim, take the trouble to visit. If possible it should be on the slope of a hill, south-facing, in a healthy position. There must be plenty of labour and a good water supply. There must be a sizeable town nearby, or the sea, or a river used for traffic, or a good and well-known road.” Columella concurs: “not far from the sea or a navigable river, so that produce can be carried out and purchases fetched in” (Columella, 1.2: 3). However, “the road should not be *too* close, because of thefts by passers-by and the continued putting-up of travellers are bad for prosperity” (Columella, 1.5: 7). On building contracts Cato recommended: “If you order a new farmhouse built from the ground up, the craftsman is to complete all walls as specified, mortar and rubble, corners in squared stone, all necessary woodwork, the owner will supply structural timber and other timber as needed. The price paid for this work by a fair owner, who provides required materials fairly and pays coin fairly, is two *nummi* per roof tile. Payment on signing-off”.

Building Materials

Late Iron Age buildings were of timber, thatch, wattle and daub, material which can be collected locally from managed woodland. With the Roman invasion of AD 43 a new form of building was introduced. To build in Britain in the Roman manner various stone types were required, as were craftsmen conversant in Roman building construction. The searching out and exploitation of building stone, largely an unknown necessity previously, was a demonstration of victory. By its use, the built landscape of Britain was transformed, a process described ironically by Tacitus (*Agricola*, 21) in the context of Britain's urban development, as enslavement by an alien culture, eagerly adopted by native Britons who thought it was civilisation (Blagg, 1990).

To build in Kent in the Roman manner, stone was required for wall facing, Roman concrete (a convenient term for the use of an aggregate of rubble laid in a matrix of lime mortar), decorative stonework, including architectural ornament, sculpture, inscriptions and marble inlay, and terracotta roofs, floors, and drains.

Only three of the possible 19 Roman villas located in the Swale District have been excavated and published. The Victorian 'digs' at Boxted and Hartlip left little documentary evidence whilst excavation by Philp at Faversham Roman villa suggests a layout that Alex Detsicas finds "not convincing" (Detsicas, 1987). Building materials found by Philp included – 'rolled' flints for foundations, mortar with "crushed cockle shells", rubble, box-flue tile, *tesserae* in five different colours, broken roof-tiles, wall plaster (Philp, 1968). At Boxted walls of Ragstone, flint and tufa and at Hartlip, walls of flint rubble and tile courses were found by the Victorian excavators.

Williams suggests that "in the country, stone villas are not common until the second century, although examples as early as AD 65 may be noted at Park Street and Lockleys. The development is an economic one, which can best be seen at Park Street. Occupation extended back to the Early Bronze Age and Iron Age. A circular hut was erected in the first century AD and superseded by a rectangular one, itself replaced by two rectangular wooden huts soon after AD 50. Subsequently

the stone replacement of this was itself extended” (Williams, 1971). However, other Roman villas were built on previously undeveloped land.

Chalk and Flint

Chalk and flint, although different building materials, both originate from the extensive Chalk division of the Cretaceous System; the flint was probably surface-gathered, the softer chalk probably quarried. Few Roman walls in the south-east were built of chalk blocks. Its use was restricted to inside walls as at Eccles and Blacklands. Restricted excavations at Blacklands Roman site exposed a seven metre square (23 ft) hypocaust system composed of chalk blocks.

Flint nodules, because of the irregular shape, had to be well-bedded in mortar. Flints with mortar still attached have been recovered from field-walking at Slayhills, Coldharbour, Mere Court, Bax Farm, Teynham Street, Luddenham, Ewell Farm, Blacklands, Fairbrook, Sheldwich and Sutton Baron Roman villa sites- whilst ‘keyhole’ excavation after geophysical survey has exposed flint and mortar walling at Bax Farm, Deerton Street, Luddenham, and Newbury. At Deerton Street further excavation has revealed flint walls with a knapped flint face. The corners of flint buildings presented a further problem. “Because of the difficulty of obtaining a smooth finish, other stone or tile was occasionally employed” (Williams, 1971). Some very large knapped flints from the Roman period have been found through field-walking. One piece located on the edge of the spring below Blacklands was some 38 cm square (15 in) and 14 cm thick; knapped on two sides (faces) it would have been most suitable for quoin stone. Other sites have produced Kentish ragstone used as corner stones.

Kentish Ragstone

Kentish ragstone or Greensand was extensively used as a Roman building material in the Swale District and beyond. The Roman town walls of London, the temple of Claudius at Colchester, the

pharos at Dover and the defensive walls of Rochester, Canterbury, Reculver and Richborough all used Kentish ragstone. Most of this stone probably came from the Hythe Beds of the Lower Greensand; it was probably brought down the Medway from the area of Maidstone by boat. To reach the south coast a further minimum sea journey of 150 miles from the Medway would have been necessary. The wreck of a Roman ship found at Blackfriars, London, had on board a cargo of Kentish ragstone. Marsden thus suggests the boat could carry about 20 cubic metres (65 cubic ft) of stone weighing 26 tonnes, based on the fact that one cubic metre of loose ragstone weighs 1.3 tonnes. The same cargo, if by road would have taken 58 wagon loads.

The Roman defensive wall of London is estimated at about 35,000 cubic metres (114,000 cubic ft, Marsden 1980, 126-7). It would have required 1750 voyages by a ship the size of Blackfriars I to bring about 45,000 tonnes of the stone to London, a distance of some 112 km (70 miles) each way, for the landward defences alone. Although this gives only a very rough idea of the quantity of Kentish ragstone involved in this single public structure, it is indicative of the scale of manpower and shipping resources at the command of the Roman authorities (Marsden, 1994).

Since ragstone was being quarried in the Maidstone area in such huge quantities from the mid 1st to the 3rd centuries for Roman public buildings it seems likely that the quarries, ships and men were part of an “imperial estate” centred at Eccles, and owned by the Emperor, and as such similar to the “imperial estate” which, it has been suggested was located in the Weald south of Maidstone and involved in iron working for the Roman navy, the *Classis Britannica*.

The function of the early large Roman villa excavated at Eccles, close to the River Medway could have been as official residence of the *procurator* who administered production (Percival 1976).

In the Swale District Kentish ragstone has been retrieved by field-walking from the possible Roman villa sites at Boxted, Coldharbour, Milton, Mere Court, Bax Farm, Deerton Street, Luddenham, Faversham, Ewell Farm, Fairbrook, Sheldwich, Sharsted, Newbury, Sutton Baron and Stone Fleet

on Harty. Fourteen of these sites have direct access to the sea by stream or river and no doubt benefited themselves of the Kentish ragstone being transported along the coast by Roman ships.

Tufa

Tufa, being relatively light in weight, was mostly used for vaulting, especially in bath-houses. The tufa is a spring-head deposit and comes from the lower reaches of the dry valleys of the chalk dip-slope south-east of Canterbury, where they are watered by intermittent streams or 'nailbournes'. It was clearly available in thick deposits until worked out in the Medieval period.

Slabs of squared-up tufa have been retrieved in some quantity on the east bank of Hog Brook at Deerton Street; the thickness is about six cm and interlocking grooves suggest their use in a Roman bath-house at this location. Squared-up blocks of tufa, alternating with blocks of Kentish ragstone, are a feature of the exposed Roman walling at Stone Chapel and indicate the decorative uses that different types of stone can be put to.

Limestone

Field survey located 22 fluted column drums built into the fabric of the church tower and south wall of Newnham Church.

They are of two diameter sizes, eleven cm (4.3 in) and 26 cm (10 in). The tower itself was re-built in the 12th century, and no doubt these limestone fluted columns were used to reinforce the fabric of the Medieval building.

Only about 20 examples of fluted column shafts are known from Roman Britain. In Kent there is the suggestion that the building which stood in the precinct north-west of the theatre in Canterbury was a classical temple, and also the suggestion that there was such a temple at Richborough is supported by the finding of fragments of fluted column drums on both sites (Blagg, 1996).

Only seven rural temple sites in Britain have evidence of columnar features. The original use of columns externally in classical architecture was for temples, and it is possible that at the site of Newnham, where the church itself sits on a low mound overlooking the valley of Syndale and a possible Roman road leading to the Weald, could be the site of a rural Roman temple.

Samples of stone were taken from the fluted columns and sent for analysis: “all five samples are very similar and undoubtedly come from the same type of stone, which is a moderately fine-grained Oolite Limestone, composed in the main of abundant well-sorted ooliths. This is almost certainly Ketton Stone, which was quarried about four miles west of Stamford. It is an inferior Oolite Limestone from the upper part of the Lincolnshire Limestone, and has a reputation for strength and durability. It has been widely employed in the Roman period” (Dr David Williams, pers. corres. May 1998).

Although Lincolnshire Oolite Limestone was used extensively in Roman London, especially in the London monumental arch, (demolished to provide building material for the late Roman defence wall along the Thames), it was also used in some quantity at Richborough in the monumental arch built in the late 1st century. The bulk of the monument contained about 20,500 tonnes and the demolition of the arch provided materials for the new fort walls.

The arch at Richborough is the only building in Britain known to have been covered externally in marble veneer. This was imported from the Carrara quarries in Italy. Dr Blagg has estimated that nearly 400 tonnes of marble would have been required to face the building and on demolition this material could have been re-used elsewhere in Kent. Certainly, at Canterbury the precinct of what was probably a temple produced over 600 fragments of marble. Carrara marble accounts for 63% of the total (56% by weight) (Blagg 1990). Only two fragments of identified Carrara marble were retrieved by field-walking in the Swale District, both from the possible rural Roman temple site at Blacklands (Dr David Williams, pers. corres. 1997).

Many hundreds of small stone and marble *tesserae* have been collected by field-walking in the Swale District, notably at Blacklands, Faversham, Deerton Street, Milton Church, Teynham Church and Bax Farm. As yet little analysis has been implemented apart from a few samples from Blacklands which were shown to be Lias stone from Dorset.

A fluted column drum and base were retrieved beside the Roman Watling Street near Radfield at Hempstead House. Analysis of a sample by Dr D. Williams confirmed it was Caen stone.

Although academic opinion is that if the fluted column and base are of Caen stone they have to be post-Medieval; however, wear on one side of the fluted column indicates some hundreds of years' exposure. It is worth noting that stone of a soft cream-coloured granular limestone was used for most of the columns of the Roman palace at Fishbourne and they are probably Caen stone from La Maladrevie quarry near Caen (Cunliffe, 1971). Dr Williams has said that "this is the only reference to possible Caen stone in Roman Britain that I have come across". These same Fishbourne columns are, however, referred to by Dr Blagg (*Building Stone in Roman Britain*). He seems to suggest that in view of the occurrence of Marquise stone at a number of Roman sites in Kent, there is a greater likelihood that Caen stone has been correctly identified at Fishbourne, although re-examination of samples is desirable. "It is possible that the fluted columns from Radfield are after all classical, but a note of caution is probably to be advised until the Fishbourne material has been looked at again" (Pers. corres. Dr D.F. Williams, 1998).

Roman brick and tile

Kilns producing ceramic building materials have been found on only four sites in Kent, two outside Canterbury (Jenkins, 1956A, 1960) and one close to the Eccles villa (Detsicas, 1967). Monaghan records "a probable tile kiln" on the Medway marshes, close to the possible villa site at Slayhills. Both the Slayhills and Eccles tileries may have been estate concerns, as Peacock has proposed (for Eccles), but it is not possible to ascertain whether either tileries was engaged in supplying other sites along the Thames and Swale without analysis of samples. Both villa estates had access to

river or estuary water transport to supply tile to other sites. *Tegula* and *Imbrice* roofing tiles have been retrieved in some quantity from all 22 possible Roman villa sites in the Swale District; however no petrological or thermoluminescence analysis has been undertaken. Some identification work has been carried out on random samples by MoLSS and CAT. Dr Betts identified the yellow *tegula* as MoLSS fabric types 2453, and 2457 (see “A newly identified late Roman tile group from Southern England,” *Britannia* 25: 21-34). More commonly *tegula* and *imbrice* tiles are red. However yellow roofing tile fragments have been retrieved from the possible Roman villa sites at Coldharbour, Bax Farm, Deerton Street, Luddenham, and Ewell Farm. It seems as if roofing tiles of different colours were used to create a pattern of contrasting colour on the same roof. Originally, it was thought that these yellow roofing tiles were from the Eccles tiliary, but recent research by MoLSS indicates that this fabric comes from the Boulogne area and the maritime villa sites of Kent and Sussex were well placed to receive these cargoes of tiles by ship or barge.

Tubulus box-flue tiles

Box-flue tiles have been retrieved in some quantity from all the possible villa sites, and other samples are from Blacklands and Syndale. All the samples were keyed on the two widest faces, either by combing or, in one example, roller stamping. Some have been keyed with a knife rather than a comb. A superficial examination of samples collected indicates that combs of six, seven or eight teeth were used. All examples have been kept for further study. One example of a relief-patterned (roller stamped) box-flue tile was retrieved by field-walking at the possible Roman villa site of Coldharbour. It is similar to the MoLSS fabric 3018 and 3054. It is more likely to be 3018 as a small number of these roller stamped tiles have been found in the Kent and London areas (Pers. corres. Dr Betts, 1999).

Roman flat tile

Flat tile is used to describe any tile that is flat and unrecognisable. Many hundreds of samples were collected on numerous sites in the Swale District (see site reports). Any tile over 10 mm and under

25 mm was – for a number of reasons – considered to be *tegula* and any tile with a thickness over this value to be true flat tiles (Rudling, 1986). The majority of flat-tile fragments collected fall into three groups, about 35mm, *bessalis*, 42mm, *pedalis* and 46mm, *lydion*. A few of the tiles had semi-circular smear marks on one side; these have been identified by Brodribb as ‘signatures’, either as tally marks or for decoration. A very few tiles had a conical hole pushed through the fabric, no doubt so the tile could be nailed in position.

Re-used Roman tile was noted in a number of churches in the Swale District. Other Roman building material re-used in this way included dressed stone blocks, columns, and at Teynham and Lower Halstow churches, apart from Roman brick and tile, large segments of *opus signinum* built into the outside fabric of the churches.

There is documentary evidence for the re-use of Roman building materials in Medieval churches. The best known example is St Albans Abbey, where the abbey’s *Chronicle* relates that Roman brick was already available in the builders’ yard, having been collected together and stockpiled by two Anglo-Saxon abbots in the 10th century. In the Swale District, at Lamberhurst, it is noted in 16th century documents that there was a tile-factory with 11 kilns belonging to Faversham Abbey, “one store with 20,000 *pilae* (Roman pillar or hypocaust?) tiles”.

Bronze Age, Iron Age, and Roman pottery

Some 14,547 pottery sherds were collected by field-walking in the Swale District. This corpus of artifacts is still undergoing specialist study, but funding from English Heritage or elsewhere is necessary before this important aspect of the report is ready for publication.

CHAPTER SIX

The Roman Villas in the Swale District

There are 19 possible Roman villa estates positioned at almost equal distances from each other both north and south of Watling Street in the Swale District between Canterbury and Rochester.

However the Swale District's boundary is east of Rainham and if the apparent mathematical precision of placing continued to Rochester it would be expected that at least a further two villa estates would be found. Likewise, to the east, the Swale District boundary is west of Dunkirk and a further two villa estates can be expected before Canterbury is reached.

The positioning of these possible villa estates is of extreme interest, and seems to indicate Roman state-imposed planning in the immediate post-Conquest period. All of the possible villa sites north of Watling Street are placed on average one kilometre from the Roman road, all are on a south-east slope on the west bank overlooking a fresh-water spring, brook, or river. All have access to the sea, and some have smaller buildings downstream where the river or stream meets the sea. It is possible these buildings were temples or warehouses; for example the small Roman building which was obviously demolished to build Lower Halstow Saxon Church was probably a temple, for 'Halstow' as a place-name means 'Holy Place' and pre-dates the earliest Saxon Church. However, we are moving, as Everitt cautions, "In the period when such Roman estates originated, a profoundly shadowy world where very little can be known about such matters, and it is important not to venture beyond the evidence" (Everitt, 1986).

To the south of Watling Street a further five possible Roman villas have been identified; these are spaced further apart, and again set back from Watling Street. Water was critical for these upland estates, and it is no surprise that at Sutton Baron, for instance, there are at least five wells, some dating from the Roman period, still clustered around the remains of the possible Roman villa building. Farming on these upland villas was no doubt mainly pastoral, utilising the grassland and woodland which still survive to this day.

Population levels were low. Everitt estimates that Kent in AD1086 only had about 40-50,000 people, the population spread as thinly as the remotest Scottish Highlands are today (Everitt, 1986). Academic opinion is that the Roman population levels were about the same as at the time of Domesday (Millett, 1990).

Farming

“The farming pattern was simple, but it would be a mistake to regard it as primitive. There is in farming communities a collective inherited wisdom which is something apart from technological or scientific advance; the individual peasant farmer may not be aware of the technical reasons for what he does, and he is not likely to have a shelf full of manuals to refer to, but based on generations of experience his methods can be said to be sophisticated in something other than the obvious sense” (Percival, 1976).

Roman farming in the Swale District would have been built on the experiences and expertise of the late Iron Age farming practices. Given the geology of the landscape, and spacing of villas, transhumance is the key to our understanding of Roman farming practices in the Swale District, as it was in the Iron Age (if not before) and as it was (and we have documentary evidence as proof) in the Jutish kingdoms of the late 5th and 6th centuries. The tendency was to use the marshes as alluvial pasture for winter feeding and to rely for summer grazing (apart from limited use of the fallow and controlled grazing of corn to thin it out) on the grass of the North Downs.

Transhumance does create problems. The fact that the animals are away from home in the summer means that farmland is deprived of a major source of manure; this in turn makes the growing of fodder crops difficult, and thus removes a valuable supply of winter food, which in turn leads back to transhumance to make up the deficiency.

The spring sowing of corn, introduced during the late Iron Age, was no doubt improved upon by the Roman farming estates. There is some evidence emerging from recent work on Romano-British

estates elsewhere that an agricultural system based on winter corn, spring corn, and fallow was achieved in some areas of the south-east during the Roman period.

The establishment of a proper three-year rotation system involved a whole new pattern of farming. The pattern starts with the need for an adequate supply of manure (human and animal) to be obtained, not only from casual grazing of the fallow or the growing crop, but from the quartering of animals on the farm itself for as much of the year as possible. Apart from the evidence of outbuildings, and the interpretation of field systems, there are one or two items which make it clear this pattern was possible. The most important is the true scythe, which allowed reaping to be done at ground level rather than high upon the stalk. The stalks thus reaped could provide litter for the stalls, and if hay was reaped this would increase the supply of winter fodder to the stalled animals.

Water, in some abundance, would be needed for the quartered animals, and on upland sites, such as Sutton Baron and Hartlip, the large number of wells indicates water was needed far beyond what was necessary for domestic consumption. On the lowland sites, all of the possible Roman villas overlook freshwater streams.

The other item of importance is the true plough, i.e., one which has a heavy coulter to cut more deeply into the soil, and a mould board to turn the earth over as it is cut. A third requirement is the provision of wheels to enable the larger and heavier implement to be more easily manoeuvred. Wheeled ploughs are mentioned by the elder Pliny, writing in the 1st century AD, and by Servius writing in the 4th.

There is no archaeological evidence for the wheeled plough in Britain or Gaul, but the farming evidence does exist in the size and usage of Roman fields in Britain, some of which still survive in the Swale District.

Usually four pairs of oxen were needed to draw a heavy plough, the Roman light plough by contrast only needing a pair. The Roman light plough could only tackle the lighter soils, but for the upland

Roman fields of Sheldwich, Sharsted, Newbury, Sutton Baron and Hartlip with their heavier soil, the heavy Roman plough, drawn by up to eight oxen, would have been needed. That fields around these upland estates were ploughed during the Roman period has been confirmed by field-walking which has retrieved Roman sherds indicative of field manuring. The size of modern fields around these upland estates indicates a topographic connection with Roman fields. Early Anglo-Saxon charters for the Swale District itemise land division in *sulungs* (which occasionally coincide in size with modern fields), nominally of 160-200 acres (64-80 hectares), out of which the *yoke* developed, and the unit of land is supposed to represent the amount of land that could be cultivated by a heavy plough team (Witney 1982). Yoke is the English equivalent of the Roman word *iugum*, which is a land tax. The land was divided by census into taxable units (*iuga*) which were sometimes of equal estimated productivity, but occasionally of equal size (Millet, 1990).

Field sizes and areas which indicate a continuity with the Roman period will be discussed with the individual estates. However, it is beyond doubt that Roman field boundaries did exist in the Swale District. The longest Roman stylus tablet found in Britain is dated 14th March AD118, and is a legal document recording the sale of five acres (2 hectares) of wood in Kent for 40 *denarii* (*quod estin civitate cantiacorum*), a price equivalent to £3,000 in today's money. The stylus tablet ends before we find out what the property dispute it records was about, but it is fascinating to know that comparatively small areas of surveyed Kentish woodland were the subject of a Roman court case, held in London, and recorded in proper Latin (Tomlin, 1997).

Sheep

Wool was the most important product, since all classes of Roman society used woollen garments almost to the exclusion of other materials, at least up to the beginning of the second century AD, when linen began to advance in popularity (White, 1983). Sheep's milk was also important, both in liquid form and as cheese. This is made clear by Roman writers, where the practice on rural villa estates was to send the lambs to the butcher "before they have begun to graze, since it costs very

little to send them to town, and, when they have been disposed of, a substantial profit is made out of the milk from their mothers” (Columella, VII.3.13).

Sheep farming in the Roman period ranged from pure nomadism at one end of the scale through transhumance, to folding and stall feeding at the other.

In the Swale District, certainly in the post Roman period, emphasis in pastoral farming was on sheep. Many Medieval up-country farmers used to buy in wether-lambs in August, feed them on the Downs, fold them at night, and sell them lean at two and a half years to the fattening graziers on the Swale marshes. For many centuries the upland of the North Downs was a region of sheep walks and woods, an unusual combination. In the 1820s parts of the Swale area were described as being sheepwalks “time out of mind” (Everitt, 1986).

The fact that Sheppey, or “sheep island”, is recorded in one of the earliest Kentish charters, dating from the late 7th or early 8th century, shows how ancient sheep farming was in the Swale District.

Roman Villa's and their Estates

Otterham Quay (Site Code 038)

Seventeen pieces of Roman building ceramics were retrieved from a concentrated find spot near Otterham Quay. The freshwater stream which fed Otterham Creek originally arose to the north-east of Natal Farm and Wallenberg suggests that the name of the stream is derived either from Old English *æt(+)*or, which means to swell, or Old Icelandic, raging or angry. The second element of Otterham is Old English *hamm* (Wallenberg, 1934). *Hamm* is noted by Gelling as Old English and means 'land hemmed in by water or marsh' (perhaps also by high ground) which fits perfectly the topography of Otterham Quay.

Unfortunately, because of the removal of the landscape by brick-earthing there is insufficient evidence to designate the actual spot at Otterham Quay of a Roman villa; however, note has to be made of the close proximity of a Roman cemetery (to the west of the find spot, see O.S. 2nd Edition; 1898), and also of Roman buildings found whilst brick-earthing in the Victorian period. Consequently, any Roman villa at Otterham has been destroyed by the extensive brick works in the area. Otterham Quay fits well the spacing of Roman villas north of Watling Street, and certainly the fields in the proximity of Otterham Quay have revealed sufficient evidence to indicate some of the immediate area were arable fields of a Roman villa estate in the Roman period. Baldwin writing of Gillingham in 1998 suggests the local road pattern is "a series of parallel roads joining Watling Street with the Lower Rainham Road" (a possible Iron Age track) "and are at least early Medieval and possibly Roman" (Baldwin, 1998).

The Gillingham rental of 1447 names some of these roads, "*Joocestrete*", "*Twydolestrete*" and "*Sunstan*". *Strete* and *stan* are West Germanic loan words from the Latin term *via strata* meaning paved way and *stan* from stony way (Gelling, 1993).

Slayhills Marsh Roman Villa (Site Code 036)

“Mr George Payne in his *Catalogue Enumerate* illustrated several Roman objects from these marshes, food and cinerary urns, and a number of *armillae*, signet and other rings obtained from a Roman villa, whose site shows that it was destroyed by fire” (*The Archaeology Journal*, September 1885). The location of these two Roman jewellery finds are shown on the 1863 O.S. map and annotated, “Roman jewellery found 1864”. Also shown are the sites of four large Roman potteries and the approach road.

Twenty-four kiln sites are now known from the area of the Upchurch marshes. *The Archaeological Journal* of 1885 reporting: “in the marshes opposite Gillingham and in the Sharfleet, Slay or Slade Hill, Milford Hope and other saltings, together with those about Lower Halstow and Funton Creek are frequent evidence of potters’ settlements, and Roman brick yards, over the whole marshland of this district was scattered houses and potters yards” (*A.J.*, 1885: 279).

“This large concentration of potteries located on the marshland north-east of Upchurch and its products have long been known as Upchurch ware; however the rise of the sea-level since Roman times and the consequential burial of the sites under several feet of alluvium have precluded survey of the sites concerned, and only chance finds or examination of eroded banks at low tide have allowed the discovery of a number of kiln sites” (Detsicas, 1987). Victorian collectors had also remarked on the great depth of sites: “the true Roman floors and foundations (of the Roman villa at Slayhill) are found at a lower level. In the Sharfleet Creek and its branches I have seen several places about 11 feet down where potteries and Roman buildings stood” (*Archaeological Journal*, 1885).

In June 1999 the Survey Team carried out an auger probe at the ‘high ground’ on Slayhill. At 4.85 metres (16 ft) below ground level a Roman *opus signinum* floor was encountered. This floor and other level but broken-up building material surfaces extended for some 40 by 60 metres (131 by 196 ft). Large numbers of Roman building ceramics recovered in exposed rills included seven

tegula fragments, nine *imbrex* pieces and three pieces of combed box-flue tile with soot on the interior surfaces. Twenty-six pottery sherds, including Samian, Upchurch and Oxfordware were also retrieved. Most of these sherds range in date from the later first century AD to the late third and probably fourth centuries. Also found were Roman window glass and two marble *tesserae*.

The fine ware potteries at the Upchurch Marshes were established very early on and distribution in the south-east was widespread. Second century ‘poppyhead’ beakers from this industry were exported to the northern frontier (J. Monaghan, in Pollard, 1988).

The Roman villa at Slayhill, in the centre of the Upchurch pottery complex probably organised this seasonal industry (which also included salt production). The comparatively high value of a fine ware such as Upchurch ware indicating a Roman estate producing and marketing such wares for high profit. It is almost impossible to record the extent of the pottery kilns, given the extreme conditions on the marshes, but intensive Roman investment in drying sheds may be indicated by the various ‘kilns and houses’ noted by the Victorians.

Boxted Roman Villa (Site Code 049)

In 1882 Victorian excavators opened up a Roman building some 193 feet and 3 inches long by 23 feet (59 by 7 metres). Some walls had “been adorned with fresco painting, as several pieces of plaster were found coloured in red, yellow, white, black, brown, and blue.” The tenant told the Victorian excavators “that for twenty years he had been ploughing up and removing the wreck of the fallen building.” It was stated by the excavators that the published plan of the building extended further to the north-east, and “digging proved continuation of the walls, but they were too much dilapidated to have repaid further exploration.”

Around 260 metres (285 yds) to the south-west of the villa are the remains of a Romano-Celtic temple excavated by a local archaeological group in 1969-1970.

About one kilometre to the north of the Roman villa is the Church of St Margarets at Lower Halstow. Everitt states, “there is only one Church in North Kent situated on the marsh. With its little hithe on Stangate Creek, Halstow lies hard by the shore, behind massive embankments, and at high spring tides below sea level. Its name means holy place” (Everitt, 1986). The Church is built on the east bank of the River Libbet, itself a possible Celtic river name. There are two “holy wells” in the vicinity, ‘Holywell’ to the west of Lower Halstow, and ‘Libbetwell’ to the south. Overlooking the springs is ‘Wardwell’ Hill, the hill encircled with possible earthworks.

The amount of Roman building material in Lower Halstow Church, including tile, *tegulae*, *imbrices*, box-flue tile and large lumps of *opus signinum* flooring indicate a Roman building, possibly a temple, that was demolished to build an early Anglo-Saxon Church.

Pottery found under the yew tree in the small churchyard includes fine grey sandyware and coarse grey sandyware, dating from the late second to early third centuries. To the east of the Church numerous Roman building ceramics in the adjoining garden suggest the Roman building continues to the east. Given the known Roman features, and the topography of the valley, it seems the Roman villa estate was focused on the River Libbet with a small temple at the peninsula point of Lower Halstow. Set just over a kilometre from Watling Street, access to the sea by bulk agricultural cargoes in barges would have been the most cost-effective way of moving agricultural material out, and building material in. The extent of the estate can be postulated by the boundary of the Medway Creek to the north, Watling Street to the south and the villa estate at Otterham Quay to the west and the Roman villa estate at Coldharbour to the east. A rapid survey suggests a size of some 2,500 acres (1012 hectares).

Coldharbour Fleet Roman Villa (Site Code 060)

On the west bank of Coldharbour Fleet field-walking located a large focused concentration of Roman building ceramics including a large number of *tegula* pieces, *imbrices*, tessellated floor

cubes, and numerous combed and rolled box-flue tiles. One of these box-flue tiles has been identified by Dr Ian Betts of MoLSS as a roller stamped tile: Die 14.

Sixty-one sherds of pottery were collected; these consist of coarse grey sandyware, 23 sherds, mostly second to third centuries AD: Oxfordshire colour-coated ware, 17 sherds, dated fourth to early fifth century AD; hard-fired grog-tempered ware, two sherds, late second to third century AD; Upchurch ware, 23 sherds, mostly second to third century AD.

Fieldwork in the vicinity of the site, just east (by 10 metres; 33 ft) of the A249 road and bisected by a railway embankment, identified that the Coldharbour river was once much wider, its earliest course being still defined by the now redundant river banks. Again, as at Boxted, access to the sea was easier and cheaper than the four kilometre (2 mile) journey south to Watling Street.

Testing by auger indicated stone foundations and floors over most of the slope, a freshly cleared ditch revealed very fresh *tegula* roofing tiles, flint with mortar still attached, and cubes of tile cut tessellated floor still with mortar adhering. A geophysical survey proved inconclusive apart from confirming there was indeed a buried building, much abraded by the plough.

The position of the building, on a south-east facing slope above the river, and the large quantity and quality of Roman building ceramics indicates that this is a unknown Roman villa. The size of land attached to the villa, bounded on the west by Funton Creek, to the north and east by the Swale, and to the south by Milton church Roman villa site is estimated at some 2,250 acres (906 hectares).

Coldharbour/Bobbing Roman villa site (Site Code 051)

To the west of the church of St Bartholomew at Bobbing and on the south-east slope overlooking the church a number of pieces of Roman tile were retrieved through field-walking. These included *tegula* and *imbrex* fragments. In the churchyard itself four fairly fresh pottery sherds were retrieved from disturbed ground just east of the church. These are flint-tempered Iron Age ware, one mixed

temper, one grog. Dating by Nigel Macpherson-Grant suggests 200 to 150 BC. A further sherd is Roman, dated to the first to second century AD.

Just to the west of Coldharbour a large dried-out pond revealed 22 Roman building ceramics including *tegula*, *imbrex* and box-flue tiles. It is suspected (as at Deerton Street) that farm workers had collected these large pieces from the adjoining field and tossed them into the pond. Found in the adjoining field to the east, but spread over three acres, were further Roman building ceramics, including pieces of *opus signinum* and cut-tile tessellated cube flooring. Roman pottery, eight sherds, was also retrieved from the surrounding field. This assemblage dates from the late second to early fourth centuries AD.

Given the amount and quality of Roman material it is suggested that there is a Roman villa near to Coldharbour/Bobbing, but the exact spot has yet to be located.

There are three 'Coldharbours' in the Swale District, and by coincidence all have Roman villas. Place-name specialists discount the traditional view that the name indicates the use in Medieval times of still standing Roman ruins as temporary shelter. But at Coldharbour Fleet, for instance, a good corpus of Medieval sherds was found on the site of the Roman villa. The third 'Coldharbour' to be found in the Swale District is to be seen on the Faversham Oyster Fishery map dating from 1608. A building to the west of 'Stone-fleet' on the island in Harty is called 'Coldharbour'. Field-walking indicates it is the site of a Roman villa.

The greatest number of Coldharbours are to be found in south and central England, some 240. Kent has 28, Sussex 21. The name is common in Germany as *Kalt(e)herberg*

Milton Roman Villa (Site Code 064)

Roman foundations were discovered in 1872 to the north of Trinity Church, Milton: "masonry of a very substantial nature was exposed; and from the description given, by a trustworthy informant, the walls seem to have been of Roman work. From 1872 to 1878 similar remains have been

exhumed, whenever the ground has been opened for burial purposes". The writer (George Payne) had preserved in his private collection of local antiquities, several pieces of embossed Samian ware. "On the central portion of a patera, the maker's name PRIMANI is stamped. Ornamented roof tiles, and the neck of a large amphora, of pale flesh colour, have likewise been preserved; with such material before us it is reasonable to infer that the spot where these interesting relics were found was the site of some Roman building. From its proximity to the church we naturally connect the discovery with that, or a former, edifice" (*Arch. Cant.* 12, 428).

Permission to excavate by the Kent Archaeological Society in the churchyard was refused. In 1976-77 a local archaeological group excavated outside the churchyard area and further evidence of Roman occupation, but no foundations or walls, were found.

The site is on a south-east slope overlooking a river emerging from the springs of Chalkwell just west of Sittingbourne. This freshwater stream is shown canalised downstream on the O.S. 1862 map from the mill dam at Meads Mill, about one kilometre upstream from the Roman villa site at Trinity Church.

Roman burials and artifacts were found astride 'North Street', the road leading from Trinity Church to Watling Street, about 1.5 km (nearly 1 mile) south. The section of 'North Street' still surviving seems to have been surveyed in the Roman period and the road changes alignment by what was the Milton Union workhouse, but is now schools. It is suggested that this section is a residue of the Roman road that connected the Roman villa at Milton to Watling Street. Again on the O.S. 1862 map farm buildings of 'Church Farm' adjoin the church to the south and the freshwater stream is the southern boundary of this complex. Possibly in the Roman period a wharf or landing place would have been in this locality.

Field-walking in 1997 on this spot found filled in 'test pits' with quantities of Roman pottery and building ceramics mixed in with the infill. It has not been possible to trace by whom or why these pits were excavated.

Given the known facts it was decided to spend two days on an intensive, almost forensic inspection of any exposed surfaces, flower beds, freshly-dug earth within the churchyard perimeter, it resulted in an enormous amount of Roman building ceramics and pottery being recovered.

Reference to the site plan indicates that the masonry Roman foundations found to the north of the church coincide with the find spots, whilst Roman *tesserae* were found even closer to the north end of the standing Medieval church.

The estate was bounded to the north by Roman villa estate at Coldharbour Fleet, to the east by Milton Creek, to the south by Watling Street, and to the west by the Roman villa estate of Coldharbour/Bobbing. The area covered is some 2,560 acres (1,036 hectares).

Mere Court Roman Villa (Site Code 066)

On the east bank of Milton Creek, just under two kilometres east of the Roman villa at Milton there was found in 1930 by a Mr S.J. Williams the “foundations of a large Roman building exposed near the edge of the marsh running eastwards into the enclosure of the Murstan Sewage Works, beneath which it undoubtedly extends. From the foundations Mr S.J. Williams has found wall plaster and many roof tiles” (Ordnance Survey Archaeological Division, 1959).

The site was visited by a Mr Norman Cook in April 1930 who verified the Roman date of the discoveries. In the near locality numerous Roman burials in lead coffins have also been recorded. During 19th century brick earth digging a number of Roman cremations were uncovered including a decorated lead coffin containing a skeleton and fragments of three glass vessels. This was found in Eleven Acres Field, some 200 metres (217 yds) north of Mere Court. Unfortunately the Roman lead coffin was melted down by the Gas Board and used to seal gas pipes.

In 1924 a further Roman cemetery was found a few hundred yards north of Mere Court; also found were large quantities of broken pottery, glass, coins and iron scythes.

Recent work at Mere Court took place in 1989-1990, when Keith Parfitt conducted a watching brief on a new gipsy site just to the north of Mere Court. Four trenches revealed a dark soil layer containing Roman pottery and tile generally at a depth of between 0.60metres (2 ft) and 0.70 metres below ground level (Parfitt, 1990).

Field-walking by the Swale Survey Team in 1997 just to the south-east of the Parfitt excavation located large amounts of Kentish ragstone, knapped flint, and Roman tile fragments all in an arable field that in 1997 was growing peas. Given the find of the Roman building in 1930, the excavation trenches by Keith Parfitt in 1989 to 1990, and the fieldwork by the Swale Survey Team in 1997, the site contained a Roman villa which unfortunately seems to have been destroyed by extensive brick earth digging in the 19th and 20th centuries. The villa estate was probably bounded to the north by the Swale estuary, to the west by Milton Creek, to the south by Watling Street, and to the east by the Roman villa estate at Bax Farm. The Mere Court Roman villa estate could have covered some 1900 acres (770 hectares). Freshwater springs close to the Roman villa fed the area of Mere Court. The word Mere, of course, is derived from an Anglo-Saxon word describing a “pond, pool, lake” (Gelling, 1993). Access by road to Watling Street was possibly by a surveyed track which runs dead straight and parallel to Milton Creek for some three kilometres (1.8 miles).

Bax Farm Roman Villa (Site Code 114)

With newly discovered Roman villa estates along the Swale spaced an average of 2.5 km apart it was no surprise that a large Roman villa site was quickly located through field-work at Bax Farm. The site was found after the Roman villa site at Deerton Street had been located by the Swale Survey Team, and before work had started in fields west of Bax Farm.

The site itself is geologically similar to Teynham Court Farm, a 'spine' or peninsula of brick earth running north as a finger into the marshland of the Swale Estuary. Freshwater streams run to the east and west of the site. The west stream feeds Tonge Castle and is being fed by the Spring of St. Thomas Beckett immediately adjacent to Watling Street at Bapchild, its name a usage of the rare Anglo-Saxon term *celde* for spring (Gelling, 1993). The east stream was utilised by the Roman villa at Bax Farm as a water supply and water transport to the Swale via Conyer Creek.

Numerous find spots of Iron Age and earlier pottery indicate a settlement from the late Bronze Age, throughout the Iron Age and into the Roman period.

In September 1998 an intensive gridded field-walking exercise was carried out. Reports on the material were compiled by Canterbury Archaeological Trust: "The field-walked pottery from Bax Farm is characteristically very mixed in nature. The Roman pottery was accompanied by pre- and post-Roman material. The Roman pottery ranges in date from the late first to the fourth centuries AD. Pottery types include, Samian ware, Black-burnished ware, fine oxidised Upchurch type ware. Belgic shelly ware, Brockley Hill mortariums, Dressel 20 amphoras. Other finds include mosaic *tesserae*, late Roman window glass, a worked elephant ivory object, a white clay figurine, copper alloy boat nails, and a late Roman enamelled mount."

A geophysical survey was conducted by Malcolm Davies. The results indicate a masonry Roman bath-house just below the main villa on the south-east slope overlooking Conyer Springs. The geophysical survey indicates a size of 10 by 18 metres (33 by 59 ft). Further up the slope a larger building, 40 by 20 metres (130 by 65 ft) was located and proved by keyhole excavation. Both Roman buildings were contained inside a rectangular boundary wall and ditch measuring some 45 by 62 metres (148 by 203 ft). Most of the Samian pottery sherds were retrieved in the southern area of the larger building. The Roman villa complex had river access to the Swale estuary by boat from a small harbour to the north of the villa site, and road access to Watling Street, some one and a half

kilometres (nearly 1 mile) away, was by a road which ran in a straight line in surveyed stretches, and changing alignment on high points.

The Roman villa estate boundary to the east is a feature that runs for some 22 kilometres (13 miles) from the Swale, south to Pilgrims Way. For most of its length it is ditched, banked, and straight, changing alignment on high topographical points. This surveyed boundary is a parish boundary for most of its length and also the dividing line between two groups of parishes, two minsterlands and two Jutish *regiones*.

Everitt was not aware that this feature was ditched but suggested, “this eastern boundary of Tonge may have marked the division not only between two minsterlands and two Jutish estates, but between two Romano-British territories, respectively based on Roman *Durolevum* at Faversham and the Roman station at Milton. At this point, therefore, the ecclesiastical topography of Kent perhaps affords another momentary glimpse into the Romano-British world beyond the Jutes” (Everitt, 1986).

The area of the Roman villa estate at Bax Farm was bounded to the west by the Roman villa estate at Mere Court, to the north by the Swale, to the south by Watling Street, and to the east by the boundary just described. The area contained is some 1,950 acres (789 hectares).

Teynham Roman Temple (Site Code 129)

It has long been thought that Teynham Church dedicated to Saint Mary was the potential site of a Roman building, if only for the large amounts of Roman brick, flue-tile and masonry incorporated in the fabric including slabs of *opus signinum* Roman flooring.

The first mention of a church at Teynham is in the *Domesday Monachorum*. It is thought that the earliest part of the church is 12th century with additions to the north and south chancels in the 13th century. The tower is considered 15th century. The enormous amount of Roman material incorporated into the fabric of the church indicates that probably a Roman building stood on the

spot and it is worth remembering that the earliest Anglo-Saxon builders were instructed by St Augustine to follow Pope Gregory's letter of AD 601 "that the temples of the idols among that people (the English) should on no account be destroyed. The idols are to be destroyed, but the temples themselves are to be aspersed with holy water, altars set up in them, and relics deposited there. For if these temples are well built they must be purified In this way, we hope that the people seeing that their temples are not destroyed, may abandon their error and flocking more readily to their accustomed resorts Dated the 19th year of the reign of our most pious Lord and Emperor Maurice Tiberius Augustus" (AD 601).

There are persistent rumours of a mosaic pavement found "within 35 yards of the church". A neighbouring landowner told the Survey Team it was found about 30 years ago and is now covered by an orchard. Another source was a local inhabitant who was recounted the same story by a ploughman, who when he ploughed it up was told by his employer to cover it up.

The church of St Mary sits on a small mound, artificial or otherwise, and on the slope to the east early O.S. maps indicate a spring. This has now disappeared.

An intensive survey was conducted in the churchyard and 16 fragments of Roman *tegula* roof tile were retrieved. Auger sampling in an area as yet not used for burial recovered four Roman pottery sherds dated to the second century, three small (11mm square) black and one white stone *tesserae*, charcoal flecks and stone fragments at 1.03 metres. A geophysical survey is planned for early 2000.

Field-walking initially focused on the spine of brick earth running from Barrow Green, through Teynham Court Farm to Banks Farm. To the east the sharp escarpment above the spring (now disappeared) was known to have been bulldozed in December 1982. To the west extensive brick earth removal took place in the late 19th to early 20th century. Known archaeological features include the Medieval buildings, probably a hospital, attached to the church. This was excavated in 1982, without it seems a report being filed with the SMR. The ground cover was predominantly apple orchard although patches of tilled market garden enabled the sherd collection to be enhanced.

Three Iron Age sites were located close to St Mary's Church. The largest site is at Teynham Court Farm which lies to the west of Teynham Church and occupies two fields of apple orchard adjacent and to the north of the farm. The site is situated on a spine of brick earth at an elevation of about 15 metres (50 ft) O.D. A spring rose about 225 metres (246 yds) to the west just beyond the church of St Mary's.

Field survey in the area indicates that a Roman road spurs off Watling Street and runs in a straight line to the brow of the rise at TQ 9598 6309 and changes alignment and continues straight to the church of St Mary's at Teynham Street. The road continues, again in a straight line to the site of the Medieval port of Teynham which may have Roman origins. Roman roads were normally surveyed in straight sections, within an overall long-distance alignment, changing direction at convenient sighting points and making the best use of the terrain.

The most northerly section was probably destroyed during bulldozing of the scarp in 1982, but the alignment still survives as a public footpath.

It is likely that the site is possibly either a Roman villa or temple building. The inclination is for a Roman temple complex. There is evidence of a Medieval and Roman settlement or 'village' immediately to the west of the Roman building. If it is a Roman estate, it is bounded by the Swale to the north, Bax Farm Roman Villa estate to the west, Watling Street to the south, and Deerton Street Roman villa estate to the east. The area thus enclosed is some 1600 acres (647 hectares). If it is a Roman temple site this acreage will need to be added to the Roman villa estate at Deerton Street.

Deerton Street Roman Villa (Site Code 161)

Field-walking in June 1996 located two Roman pottery and tile concentrations in orchards near to Deerton Street, Teynham, Kent.

Again, as at the villa site at Bax Farm and the site at Luddenham, this is a classic arcadian setting overlooking a fresh-water spring with, no doubt, easy access to the Swale (and thence Roman London, Canterbury or the continent) by boat.

Building debris on the east and west banks consisted of Roman roof tiles (*tegulae* and *imbrices*), some with impressed finger-marks, lumps of *opus signinum* and over 400 sherds of Roman pottery. This pottery has been identified by Canterbury Archaeological Trust, (see Site Codes), and ranges from Iron Age to early Saxon, and includes late Roman grog ware.

On the west bank, around the roots of the plum trees, were large quantities of large (coarse) cut-tile *tesserae*. Samples were collected.

In the hedgerows of the east bank numerous large pieces of shaped calcareous tufa were noted, obviously thrown there by the farm-workers when digging holes for the apple trees in the surrounding orchard. Whilst the shaped blocks of tufa are not necessarily Roman, attention must be drawn to the fact that in Roman bath-houses tufa stone was used to construct their vaulting, mainly because of its lightness and longevity (Lewis, 1965).

Further field-walking with members of the Swale Survey found numerous Iron-Age (and late Bronze Age) pottery sherds to the west of the Roman site, itself on the west bank of Hog Brook. The Iron-Age pottery has a date-spread from early BC to early AD. The Roman pottery has a date-spread from the first century to the early fifth century. A possible Saxon sherd from the fifth to sixth century was noted and the Medieval pottery has a date-spread from the 12th to 17th centuries.

The Roman site to the west of the spring has a pottery and tile scatter of about 22 by 52 metres.

The possible Roman site on the east bank covers an area of 50 by 120 metres. Immediately adjoining the east bank site to the north and following the course of the river downstream from the spring at Hog Brook is a scatter of Medieval pottery sherds covering an area 100 by 400 metres.

To the south of the spring (and almost back to Watling Street) numerous Roman and Medieval sherds were noted, and a local farm-worker remembered that some years ago, whilst digging a hole for a post, two buried pots were found which were given to Maidstone Museum. The contents were coins which 'disappeared', although one coin was shown to members of the survey team.

The location of the villa at Deerton Street was uncertain, and although there is a note in the SMR, based on 19th century reports, the exact location was in doubt. Also, confusion existed on how many villas or buildings actually existed at Deerton Street. One, for instance, is known about at Buckland Church, which is less than 1000 metres (1094 yds) away.

The only historical reference to the site at Deerton Street that the writer can find is a note in *The Reliquary* of 1872-3. "In a field west of Hog Brook the remains of a Roman villa were found in 1852, but I have no information respecting it beyond that what was found was similar to the discoveries just described".

However, in the *Archaeologia Cantiana* of 1900, a note on the destroyed Roman building south of Buckland church can be found.

"TEYNHAM - Mr. Herbert Bing informs me that he has removed the foundations of the Roman building discovered in Buckland Farm many years ago by the late Mr. William Bland, in order that fruit-trees might be planted on the site. During the work of destruction the labourers found several coins, which Mr. Bing kindly sent out to me for identification."

Other Roman buildings have been discovered in the vicinity by field-walking, and it seems there probably was a village or settlement focused around the main Roman building complex situated west of Hog Brook. The sites are situated on the east bank and the east slope of the west bank overlooking Hog Brook spring.

Watling Street is about 1150 metres (1258 yds) almost due south, and a straight track joins the site to Watling Street and for 400 metres (438 yds) of its length it is a parish boundary.

Another track leads east and west in a straight line and connects the villa sites of Bax Farm, Deerton Street, and Luddenham and ends at the spring head of Oare creek just below Bysing Wood and the Roman site at Syndale. For over half its length it forms a parish boundary and is also a designated public footpath. Informed opinion is that it pre-dates the Roman Watling Street (Margary, 1976).

All these Roman roads or tracks joining the Iron-Age and Roman sites of Bax Farm, Deerton Street, and Luddenham are either parallel to each other or at right-angles to Watling Street. There is also indications of Roman survey methods in the layout of these paths, lanes, and fields.

The landscape around Teynham and Deerton Street is one of contrast between the very flat, low-lying alluvial reclaimed marsh areas and the hills overlooking the marsh comprised of brick-earth laminated with flints and pebbles. The tongue of brick-earth at Deerton Street on which the Roman villa is situated is generally about 3.5m thick and consists very largely of reworked Thanet Beds material (Whitaker, 1872).

Further Roman buildings are being discovered through intensive fieldwork around Deerton Street. At least six Roman buildings are now known, apart from the main villa, and will be surveyed in due course.

The Roman villa estate is probably bounded by the Swale to the north, the Roman villa or temple at Teynham to the west, Watling Street to the south and the Roman villa estate at Luddenham to the east. The area defined is some 2,240 acres (906 hectares). At least three access roads from Watling Street could have been used in the Roman period, two are parish and field boundaries, one a public footpath, which on excavation had Roman metalling some 1.08 metres (3.5 ft) below ground level. Anglo-Saxon activity, apart from the pottery sherds is attested by finding, through field-walking of a small cowrie shell (on the east bank). David Miles has excavated cowrie shells from female Anglo-Saxon graves in Oxford. It is supposed they formed part of a sewing kit, but interestingly, cowrie shells are found no closer to Britain than the Red Sea (David Miles pers. corres.).

Luddenham Court Roman Villa (Site Code 190)

Field-walking at Luddenham produced evidence of a Roman villa complex to the south-west of the church of St. Mary.

The site is situated on the west bank overlooking the freshwater springs of Luddenham and was located in less than an hour after permission for field-walking had been obtained from the owners of Luddenham Court Farm. This unknown site, on a south-east facing slope, falls neatly into a topographic sequence of the possible Roman villa sites now located north and south of Watling Street.

George Bedo, a local antiquary, writing in *The Reliquary* (Vol.13, 1872-73: 141) says of Luddenham - "In the parish of Luddenham the remains of two Roman villas have been discovered. In a field near Elverton Lane a spot was noticed where the corn was different in colour to the rest of the field. Upon excavating strongly cemented foundations of flint were found some fragments of paving were found, one piece was about twelve feet square formed of small pieces of stone an inch square set in cement In removing the soil many Roman remains were found including flat tiles with two opposite raised edges, ridge tiles sixteen inches long, tiles eight inches square black from smoke, flakes of plaster coloured red and white, mortar containing pounded red tile, bones of oxen, small bronze coins"

Unfortunately, precise details of the location were missing, and even Elverton Lane is now unknown.

Field-walking indicated a halo of Roman material extending downstream for some 300 metres (327 yds). Further field-walking located other Roman buildings to the north.

St. Mary's Church, less than 250 metres (273 yds) away, displays a plethora of Roman bricks and stonework in both the north-west and south-west corners of the tower and also in the fabric of the walls. The size of the 39 Roman tiles in the north-west corner are in the region of 24 x 28 x 4cm.

Field-walking retrieved some 40 cut red tile *tesserae*, some with mortar still attached, and a sample collection of the many dozens of Roman building ceramics was also gathered. A feature of the site (as at Deerton Street and Bax Farm) is the numerous Eccles-type (pale yellow) *tegulea*, dated by Canterbury Archaeological Trust to the middle of the first to late second centuries. Nine Roman sherds were collected and all indicate a date of the second half of the first century to the early second century.

Further, smaller, Roman buildings were found at Uplees, close to Luddenham and are possibly lower-status farmhouses.

Unfortunately a geophysical survey was not allowed by the owners of Luddenham Court, but a sampling of the site by auger found masonry foundations had survived over a large area although the site is now being destroyed by deep ploughing.

The Roman estate is bounded by the Swale to the north, the Deerton Street Roman villa estate to the west, Watling Street to the south and Faversham Creek (itself a possible boundary to the Faversham Abbey Roman villa) to the east. The area bounded is some 2,960 acres (1,198 hectares). Access to Watling Street, 1.75 km (1 mile) away is by a straight surveyed track changing alignment on high points, and still surviving as a public footpath for most of its length.

Faversham Abbey Roman Villa (Site Code 196)

Further east at Faversham a Roman villa was excavated in 1965 by Mr Philp during redevelopment of the site. Only half the villa was excavated, but it shows features which indicate a Roman villa estate overlaying a Belgic farmstead. Some of the rooms were decorated with painted plaster.

However, none of the floors survived in situ, but enough tessellation debris suggests some of the floors were decorated with mosaics of at least five colours. The plan of the Roman villa shows a house with overall dimensions of 22 by 33 metres (72 by 108 ft); clearly more rooms, and probably

another wing, lay to the north beyond the excavated area. Built during the second century, this villa estate appears to have continued in use until the late fourth century (Detsicas, 1987).

Field-walking to the east of the Roman villa on the east bank of the Springhead stream allowed numerous Roman building ceramics and pottery to be gathered. The amount of Roman material found suggests that more Roman buildings are to be found in this area.

The Roman villa looked to the Springhead stream, rather than Faversham Creek, for its water supply and transport. The topography and Roman finds at the spring head itself suggest the stream was wider and deeper during the Roman period, and this was confirmed by an auger profile taken of the existing stream.

Access to Watling Street, about 1.2 km to the south, was probably by Roman road leading to the Roman and later Medieval port of Thorne. This road, at right angles to Watling Street, runs in a dead straight line to the Medieval port. Its alignment still survives in Love Lane to the south and the town boundary to the north. This boundary, noted in Anglo-Saxon charters from AD699, is also mentioned in a perambulation of AD1209. Field-walking at the port of Thorne, itself almost an island at high tide, retrieved 13 sherds of late Iron Age pottery, nine sherds of Roman and numerous sherds of Medieval pottery. Also retrieved were two fragments of Dressel 20 amphora. A map dating from about 1520 shows Medieval warehouses and port facilities at Thorne, and just to the south, but still on Thorne Island, large roofless red brick buildings. Brick in 1520 was used in few buildings. In fact, on this particular map, these roofless ruins are the only buildings of brick. It is suggested these red brick roofless buildings could in fact be Roman port buildings in ruins. Field-walking has retrieved various Roman building ceramics from the locality. To the east of this possible Roman road is Clapgate Fleet, the Anglo-Saxon name of which is *Maere-fleot* which means boundary waterway, and first mentioned in AD 699. It reinforces the hypothesis that this is the extent of the Roman villa estate at Faversham.

To the south the estate is bounded by Watling Street (called in AD 1209 ‘Key Street’) and to the west by Faversham Creek. To the north beyond Thorne Key, further marshland may have been available to the Roman estate. The area thus defined is some 1,580 acres (639 hectares). Attention must be drawn to the fact that a further Roman building is located at Clapgate Springs, to the east of Faversham. Certainly, at least two Victorian writers mention a ‘Roman villa’ at Clapgate. Field-walking by the Swale Survey Team (and others) suggest, that there is a Roman building, with tiled roofs and hypocaust heating, on the west bank above Clapgate Spring.

Blacklands, Ewell Farm Roman Site (Site Code 231)

“Here it will suffice to observe that at Black Lands, in Ewell, a mile east of Faversham, is thought, somewhat vaguely and suspiciously, to be the site of a Roman villa which was destroyed by fire” (V.C.H. Kent 3, 1932).

This statement derived from 19th century sources was the only historical clue to the whereabouts of a potential Roman villa and, by inference, estate, east of Faversham. The exact whereabouts of Blacklands proved elusive. Edward Jacob writing of the School Lands at Faversham in 1774 says – “it now consists of one hundred and two acres and upwards, which lie in Ewell Field, Poynings Marsh, Ewell Ponds, and Black Lands” (Jacob 1774).

The name Ewell is well known and survives today at Ewell Farm. Ewell derives from *aewell*, Old English for ‘river source’. The Kentish form is *ewell*, the West Saxon *aewiell* or *aewyll* (Gelling 1993).

Three documents were used to pinpoint the exact whereabouts of Blacklands. The first was an estate map on vellum bought by the Faversham Society in 1994 and transcribed by Duncan Harrington soon after. The map, surveyed by John Wood in 1614 shows one of its fields annotated ‘Black Landes’. The second document, the rental survey of Faversham Abbey dated 1515 itemises, “Richard Martyn told of the aforsaid Abbot of Faversham as of his manor aforsaid one acre of

pasture adjacent to Blackland towards the east". The third document is a parchment map, the oldest held in the Kent Archive Centre, dated 1590, "A plan of Homestall Farm, tenant Henry Saker", made by Christopher Saxton.

During Easter 1995 a small survey team spent three days field-walking and surveying the two fields of Blacklands, now divided by the London to Ramsgate railway line. For ease of identification the Blackland field to the north of the railway line will be called the 'north field', and the Blackland field to the south of the railway line called the 'south field'. Large quantities of Roman building ceramics were found in the north field but in three days work only one sherd of 12th century Tyler Hill pottery.

The North Field

An auger survey was conducted, and initial thoughts were that a large Roman building had been located. In the early summer of 1995 a number of five metre (16.3 ft) square evaluation trenches were hand-dug. It was soon confirmed that most of the field was one huge kiln site with layers of kilns of up to two metres in depth. Pottery found in context indicates a date of the 12th century for the latest levels. It seemed that the Medieval kiln workers were re-using vast quantities of Roman building material to construct their kilns.

In a further evaluation trench, a layer of charcoal left over from sieving was found some 75cm (30 in) down. Below this was a 50cm (20 in) layer of discarded and processed oyster shells. Other evaluation trenches confirmed that most of what was possibly the Medieval foreshore was covered with layers of oyster shells, charcoal waste, and Roman building debris. No further work has been done at the kilns in the north field. It is just possible the Medieval builders were re-using a Roman industrial site

The South Field

With some questions answered by archaeology about the function of the north field attention was focused on the south field in an attempt to pinpoint the position of the Roman buildings which had obviously been dismantled to provide building material for the Medieval kiln makers.

The soil was well drained arable soil, possibly forest at some stage, but now ploughed. Two 'bald spots' were noted almost immediately where modern ploughing had removed the 'crown' of soil in a colluvial action which was creeping down the slope to the still working springs of Ewell Fleet.

The Swale Survey Team concentrated on these two bald spots and began to find Roman pottery, small marble multi-coloured *tesserae*, larger, tile-cut tessellated floor cubes, painted plaster, and large amounts of Roman building ceramics and Roman pottery

A small excavation was conducted and mortared stone walls were exposed, as well as a hypocaust system constructed out of chalk blocks. The hypocaust channels were filled with fragments of multi-coloured pictorial mosaics of the best quality. Intensive field-walking located a possible Roman villa site some 300 metres to the south of the Blacklands Roman site on the south-east slope of the west bank above Ewell Farm. All of the numerous Roman villa sites located north of Watling Street as part of the Swale Archaeological Survey are to be found on a south-east slope of the west bank overlooking a river or spring. An intensive geophysical survey by English Heritage indicated a huge site, some 200 metres (218 yds) across with further possible buildings to the north and south. The initial feeling at English Heritage was of a "palatial complex" and this unfortunately was elaborated by the "press" into "Roman Palace". Again, intensive field-walking by the Swale Survey Team over a two year period has recovered sufficient pottery to indicate the site was in existence from the first to fourth centuries. Of particular interest are some marble wall sheathing retrieved which has now been identified by Dr David Williams as Roman from the Carrara quarries in Italy. Another feature of the site is a large artificial bowl or depression in the centre of the site.

This was observed to have Roman drainage ditches and terracing cut into the chalk when being excavated, again this is a feature of some importance.

Topographic considerations

Blacklands Roman site is located above a spring at the head of a creek or *fleot* called in the earliest Anglo-Saxon charters “Ealh-fleot”. The word *ealh* meant a temple or, in more general terms, a sanctuary.

This charter dates from AD 699 and indicates that in 699 there were sufficient ruins left at Blacklands and sufficient local memory for the place to be given its correct name – a temple or sanctuary – by the Anglo-Saxon compilers of the charter. This charter is in fact one of the earliest surviving charters from Kent and indicates Blacklands was a pagan rather than a Christian religious complex.

If it were Christian the word *eccles* would have been used rather than *ealh*.

The Roman villa site above Ewell Farm is of equal distance from other Roman villas located north of Watling Street. *Ewell* or *aewell* is Anglo-Saxon for “river-source” or “prolific spring” and although there is no longer a spring, its memory still survives in the place-name.

To the east of the Blacklands Roman site is located the Medieval border of Faversham Lathe, thought by Witney and Joliffe to be the boundary of the Anglo-Saxon Faversham “villa regio”, a provincial unit, precisely defined, of very ancient origin, and one of the precursors to the seven Lathes into which Kent was divided. Each was formed around what had been a court of the Kentish kings, and represented one of the fundamental institutions of the old Jutish kingdom based ultimately on Roman land-holdings and estates (Everitt, 1978).

Roman religious sites

Many of the native deities are associated with water, and in particular springs or sources of rivers.

The Romano-Celtic temple or sanctuary had a number of features in common- a sacred enclosure, temples and a theatre or amphitheatre to accommodate the crowds assembled to watch celebrations and festivals and fairs. Some, like Titsey and Frilford, were situated close to tribal boundaries, and some like Gourney-sur-Aronde were ritually demolished.

All these features are apparent at Blacklands and this, with place-name identification, a possible amphitheatre, close to a tribal boundary, and as the excavators noted, the superb fourth century full-colour pictorial mosaics that had seem to have been ritually demolished. All this indicates the Blacklands Roman site is a possible rural sanctuary of national importance.

Further Roman buildings have now been located 100 metres (109 yds) to the south around the site of the Ewell spring; these were exposed during building works in the 1970s but unfortunately were covered quickly. The farm foreman told the Survey Team that a stone gateway and road leading east were exposed at a depth of three feet. Roman pottery retrieved from the south-east slope above the Ewell spring dates the site from the second to late third centuries AD.

In October 1961, 500 metres south of Ewell Farm at Watling Street a section of Roman road 12-13 feet (3.6-3.9 metres) wide was uncovered, the road ran north and south. An extensive cobbled area, showing signs of intensive wear, apparently comprised working floors for the smelting of iron.

Another cobbled area had formed the floor of a building roughly 9ft (2.75 metres) square. Its plan was reminiscent of a small shrine, this proposition being supported by the presence of small finds including an incomplete clay statuette of *Deanatrix* type and an unusual number of coins ranging in date from the second to the late fourth century AD.

A buried road, running north and south for about two kilometres (1.2 miles) may be the east boundary of the Roman complex at Blacklands and Ewell Farm. Part of its length has been utilised

as a parish boundary and also the border between Faversham and Blean Hundred. A section has been excavated, it is some 14 metres (46 ft) wide, deeply ditched on both sides and built of flint and gravel layers on a massive rammed chalk foundation some 1.5 metres (5 ft) thick.

Farming activity is attested at Blacklands by the discovery of grape seeds in soil samples taken from the area of the springs. Dr Alan Clapham of Cambridge University and Dr Charles Turner were conducting a field school on 'weeds and seeds' when the sample from the spring produced grape seeds.

Long linear earthworks (lynchets) running north from Watling Street in the vicinity of Homestall and Ewell Farms are a feature of the area. There are at least three, 200 metres (655 ft) apart and joining Watling Street with the (possible) Iron Age 'Lower Road'. The most pronounced is the lynchet to the east of Holmstall Lane, the next (to the west) runs from Watling Street to Ewell Farm, and the last runs from Watling Street to Chambers Crossing (and on to Clapgate Springs).

These field boundaries could be the Roman field divisions of a villa estate centred on the Roman villa at Ewell Farm. The area thus defined, if indeed there is a Roman villa estate in the multitude of Roman building discovered in such a concentration, would be Clapgate Fleet (Boundary Lake) to the west, the Swale to the north, Watling Street to the south, and the Roman villa estate at Nash Court to the east. The area thus defined is some 1760 acres (712 hectares).

Nash Court/Fairbrook Farm Roman villa sites (Site Codes 226-227)

Both Nash Court and Fairbrook Farm are on the river system that runs from Wellbrook Farm, south of Watling Street for some 4 miles to the sea at Graveney. It is on this same river system that the Anglo-Saxon Graveney boat was discovered in the 1970s.

The Roman villa sites at Nash Court and Fairbrook Farm are both on a south-east slope of the west bank overlooking springs that feed this river system. The variety and type of finds are about the same and it is impossible to know – without excavation – which site should be designated the

Roman villa controlling this estate. The issue is further confused by the large amounts of Roman building material found on the foreshore and inter-tidal zone at the mouth of this river system at Graveney/Seasalter.

The coast at this point has been eroded by the sea for at least two miles, therefore it is possible a Roman building/temple stood at the mouth of the river as it still does on the River Libbet at Lower Halstow.

On the slopes below Fairbrook Farm some 43 pieces of Roman building ceramics were gathered. These include *tegulae*, *imbrices*, and flue-tiles; 23 Roman pottery sherds were collected, dating from the first to fourth century AD. Seven Iron Age sherds were also retrieved.

At Nash Court numerous Roman building ceramics including *tegulae* and *imbrices* indicate the site of a Roman building of some size. Cut-tile tessellated floor tiles, some with mortar still attached, were also found in some quantity. The farm manager said he knew of a Roman villa on the land and he had observed over the years crop marks where the Roman material was located.

Field-walking ended here on the Swale boundary. Therefore it is not possible to postulate the size of the Roman estate without knowing the location of further Roman villas to the east.

Stone Fleet/Harty Roman villa (Site Code 006)

Field-walking on the west bank of Stone Fleet (or *Stane Fleot* as shown on a 16th century map) established there was a 'halo' of Roman building ceramics of about 100 by 250 metres (330 by 820 ft). The place-name Stone Fleet (*Stane Fleot*) is derived from the Old English word *stan* meaning stone. There is no naturally occurring stone of the island of Harty (or indeed anywhere in the Swale District). *Fleot*, *fleote* is Old English for "estuary, inlet of the sea, small stream". Gelling suggests the meaning 'small stream' was current at an early date, but the sense 'estuary' survived longer (Gelling 1993).

Interestingly, a house near to the site, which no longer exists, is shown on the Faversham Oyster Map of 1608 and called 'Coldharbour'. There are three Coldharbour place-names in the Swale District, and all three are on the sites of possible Roman remains.

Out of the large amount of Roman material visible, 18 pieces were taken as a sample. These included *tegulae*, *imbrices* and combed box-flue tiles. On a further visit five small (10 by 12mm) stone/marble *tesserae* were collected. Colours included grey, white, pink. The possible Roman villa situation, on one of the few navigable inlets on the island of Harty, is problematic. The villa would have been better sited higher up, and indeed at Sayes Court, 15 metres (49 ft) above sea level, numerous Roman pottery sherds, but no building ceramics were collected. Given the villa's location, it seems salt production, or even oyster gathering, was the main function of the estate. There survive on the island of Harty about 22 saltworking mounds, and no doubt many more have been ploughed out. The greatest concentration of these mounds is around Stone Fleet. There is also a historical reference to a Roman kiln found on the modern foreshore just east of Stone Fleet.

Seaward from Stone Fleet are the remains of numerous fish traps, called Snowt Weirs. Although these are shown in some detail on the 1608 Faversham Oyster Map, there is documentary evidence suggesting these fish weirs were already in existence by AD 786. The Anglo-Saxon Charter 125 (AD 786) reads "*atque unius hominis piscatum in thaem pusting were et ius seal terna stella thaer biuhan.*" Sanders translation is "the fishing of one man (family) in the pusting wear and the right of the salterns therein" *pusting* could mean "bag" from Old English *pusa*, and the 1608 illustration of the weirs at Snowt show at the apex a bag for collecting and containing the catch. This is one of the earliest references to fish weirs in the Swale, and indeed the Thames Estuary.

The Roman villa site at Stone Fleet is tucked behind Shellness and the shelter afforded made it one of the traditional anchorage places along the Swale. There are historical references to the anchorage from 1208 and cartographic evidence from AD 1520.

On the point where Stone Fleet entered the Swale Estuary there stood a huge mound of discarded oyster shells. It was still shown towering above the local churches on the 1520 map of the Swale Estuary, but was removed piecemeal by the Dutch in the post-Medieval period to be processed into lime. That this mound is ancient, and possibly the refuse from Roman oyster farming, is suggested by the name given to the point in the Anglo-Saxon period – Shellness. *Naess*, in Old English ‘ness’ is related to Old English *nosu*, modern *nose*, and so Shellness means a mound of shells.

There is a historical reference to Roman material being located behind The Ferry Inn; unfortunately, despite intensive field-work not one Roman artifact was retrieved. Roman communications on the island, no doubt, included a ferry from Faversham. There are two sections of surveyed road shown on Medieval maps of Harty. The first is causewayed for most of its length and is now a public footpath. It runs south-east, where numerous Roman pottery sherds were located from just north of Sayes Court cottages, to a hard (known to have existed in the Medieval period) along the Swale.

The second runs from Elliots north across the (Medieval) crossing point of Caple Fleet. It continues in surveyed sections, changing direction on high points to the head of a now redundant Fleet, once called ‘Londs End’. It then continues in straight sections beyond this point; again it is causewayed for some of its length.

The Roman villa estate on Harty probably was a maritime rather than agricultural villa in the true sense of the word and looked to the sea-salt, oyster, fish production, and shipping for its livelihood. Scatters of Roman pottery at Long (House) Farm, Sayes Court, suggest the island was farmed by low-status farmers and Roman settlements which may have been part of the Roman estate.

The island of Harty covers some 2,600 acres (1,052 hectares). It is worth noting that in census returns of 1840, 4,000 sheep are recorded and all inhabitants whose occupation is recorded were shepherds.

Hartlip Roman Villa (Site Code 031)

This Roman villa site is known and registered on the SMR. Probably the first reference to it is by Hasted writing in c.1790, “there was discovered about fifty years ago the ruins of a building, the top of which reached but even with the surface of the ground; a quantity of the earth within it was cleared away, in hope, as usual, of finding hidden treasure. As it appears at present, the east end of it has been cleared of soil In length sixty feet, the walls are plastered over, great quantities of tile scattered around, and many foundations of buildings have been from time to time discovered in different parts of the adjoining grounds. Several bushels of wheat were found in the room at the western end of this building, which seem, some of it, parched and scorched by fire” (Hasted 1790).

Hasted included a ground plan of the building cleared in c.1720. The complex is now known to be larger than Hasted envisaged. At least five other buildings are shown on a 19th century map, including a bath building, 50ft by 25ft (15.25 by 7.6 metres), butted up against a large buttressed aisled building some 70ft by 50ft (21 by 15.25 metres). Excavation in 1845, and 1846 by Roach Smith found up to seven buildings; associated finds include a carved sarcophagus, coins, a folding balance, part of a scale beam, fibulae, toilet set, iron sickles, adze, stylus, knives, pieces of window glass, Samian ware, Upchurch ware, and other pottery.

The SMR entry indicates an access road “seen in dry summers” in a field to the south-west of the villa, running away in a south-westerly direction.

The size of the villa-estate, bounded to the north by Watling Street, by the forests of the North Downs to the south and to the east by the Roman villa estate of Sutton Baron is 5,750 acres (2,327 hectares).

Sutton Baron Roman Villa Estate (Site Code 027)

The SMR entry for Sutton Baron reads ‘Roman building (villa?)’. Hasted, writing in c.1790 says; “In 1695 in the sinking of a cellar by Dr Plot, at Sutton Baron, several Roman bricks were found

with their edges upward” (Hasted 1790). These ‘bricks’ are obviously *tegula* Roman roofing tiles and indicate a Roman building in the near vicinity.

Foundations were exposed in 1846 and 1850 in a field close to Sutton Baron manor house, and close inspection suggested three separate Roman structures. A square building with flint walls 18 inches (45.7 cm) thick was noted in 1846; its interior was filled with debris, stones, mortar, tile, and oyster shells. Distinct from this, but found at the same time, was an oblong building with thicker walls, fitted apparently with a hypocaust also containing debris, stones, mortar, and pottery. “A third building was detected in the same vicinity about 1850” (SMR Details). A field visit in July 1963 by the SMR team reported; “It shows no concentration of building material of any sort, nor obvious evidence of Roman occupation.”

Extensive field work was carried out in 1998 by the Swale Survey Team in the near vicinity of Sutton Baron manor house. It was noted that on early O.S. maps a “Roman building” was located in front of Sutton Baron manor house. A few pieces of Roman *tegula* tile were found to the south (in front) of the manor house; however there was a concentrated find area behind the manor house (to the north) of numerous Roman pottery sherds and fragments of Roman building ceramics. A further visit in 1999 led to a meeting with the owner of part of the manor house. Mr Aspen showed the survey team boxes of Roman pottery and Roman building ceramics which had been found by his builder when they built a sunken patio on the north side of the manor house. A rapid glance showed all the criteria necessary for a Roman villa- window glass, cut-tile cube *tesserae*, *imbrices*, *tegula*, *opus signinum*. The Roman pottery, again boxes full, ranged from Upchurch ware of the late second century to Oxford painted ware of the fourth century.

A geophysical survey was unsuccessful on the north side of the manor house, but shovel-test pits in the north and west gardens exposed Roman flint and brick foundations and further sherds of Roman pottery and building ceramics. Further work is planned on this site in the future.

A bridle way (green road) runs from the west of Sutton Baron manor house in a straight line for over one kilometre to Borden church. The topographic spacing of this ancient track (it is shown on 17th century estate maps) fits in well with the field system to the north-east of Oad Street.

The field boundaries to the south-west terminate in the bluff associated with Borden Hill, and to the north-east with a road that runs to the Roman villa at Sutton Baron. These field boundaries, all of which are banks or lynchetts are being ploughed out and need recording.

This whisper of an ancient field system could be Roman and be part of the Sutton Baron Roman villa estate. This estate is probably bounded to the north by Watling Street, to the west by the Roman villa estate at Hartlip, to the south by the forests and high ground of the North Downs, and to the east by the Roman villa estate at Newbury. The area enclosed is 3,840 acres (1,554 hectares).

Newbury Roman Villa Estate (Site Code 020)

The published references to this villa estate are somewhat confusing.

A geophysical survey was undertaken after the exact position of the site had been confirmed by intensive field-walking. The geophysical survey showed a large corridor villa some 50 metres long by 22 metres wide. Also located were two possible wells.

According to the SMR report, (which again gives the wrong location at TQ9162). “A large Roman villa with a suite of baths, dating from the first to third century has been partly excavated near Sittingbourne Trial excavations ... revealed a range of rooms at least 26 metres by eight metres, with a wide frontal corridor and possible rear corridor. Much of the stratigraphy had been destroyed by ploughing, leaving only flint and mortar foundations. The suite of baths, which formed an extension at the north end, had been built below ground level, and several walls survived. A large furnace room was found, with a hot room and a tepid room, both with hypocausts. On one side there was a largely complete plunge-bath of apsidal form, with a plain red *tesserae* floor and

pink-red *opus signinum* walls. Nearby was a small cold bath. A small part of a second building was located c.50 metres from the main building” (SMR Report by A. Smith).

Pottery retrieved in field-walking dates from the second to early fourth centuries. The site was ‘cleaned’ by sweeping with a metal detector, and some 22 Roman coins were retrieved, mostly of the late third to fourth centuries. This Roman villa estate is bounded to the north by Watling Street, to the west by the villa estate at Sutton Baron, to the south by the forests of the North Downs and to the east by a possible Romano-British tribal boundary. The area so defined covers some 3850 acres (1558 hectares).

The Newbury Roman villa estate’s boundary to the east is a ditched feature that runs for some 22 kilometres (13 miles) from the Swale, south to the Pigrims Way on the North Downs. For most of its length it is ditched, banked, and straight, changing alignment on high ground. This surveyed boundary is a parish boundary for most of its length and also the dividing line between two groups of parties, two minsterlands, and two Jutish *regiones*.

Everitt was not aware of the physical character of this feature, but suggested “this eastern boundary of Tonge may have marked the division not only between two minsterlands and two Jutish estates, but between two Romano-British territories, respectively based on *Durolevum* or Faversham and the Roman station at Milton. At this point, therefore, the ecclesiastical topography of Kent perhaps affords another momentary glimpse into the Romano-British world beyond the Jutes” (Everitt 1980).

Sharsted Roman villa (Site Code 011)

Wallenberg in *Place Names of Kent* suggests Sharsted is derived from the Anglo-Saxon word meaning sherd, and also suggests that the location had so much broken Roman pottery that the later Anglo-Saxon settlers incorporated it into the place-name. Sted or *stede* means woodland pasture and the locality’s name is dated from about 1240.

Certainly, field-walking retrieved large quantities of Romano-British pottery and Roman building ceramics, but unfortunately without a focused concentration. The thick and almost impenetrable woods precluded a thorough survey, and although sufficient Roman material was retrieved to suggest a Roman villa, there will be a pause until 2003 when the owners of the wood expect to coppice the trees, thus enabling field-walking to continue.

Access to Watling Street, some three miles (4.5 km) to the north was by a probable Roman road that ran down Syndale valley. The possible size of the Roman villa estate is not as yet known.

Sheldwich Roman Villa (Site Code 007)

Field-walking suggests the site of a Roman villa just north of Lees Court. However survey had to be curtailed on instructions of the estate manager for game-keeping reasons. It is hoped to continue with the survey in Spring 2002. The Roman material recovered by field-walking seems to suggest a Roman villa with hypocausts, window glass, *tesserae*, and faded red painted plaster. The possible size of the villa estate is not as yet known.

Roman Estate Patterns and Conclusions

Field-work in the Swale District has produced possible evidence for continuity of estates from the Roman to the Medieval period. Certainly, parish boundaries and the road patterns, aligned on Watling Street and the earlier "Lower Road," seem to suggest that Roman estates often appear to have continued, and to have formed the tenurial units of the hierarchically organised Jutish kingdoms during the 5th and 6th centuries.

Everitt has identified six early Jutish estate centres along the north Kent coast. They all seem to coincide with the Roman villa estate centres and include, Rainham, (Otterham Quay Roman villa), Newington (Boxted Roman villa), Milton Regis (Milton Roman villa), Teynham (Teynham Roman villa), Faversham (Faversham Roman villa), and Chilham (Sheldwich Roman villa).

In Gaul, where the survival of evidence is stronger, Percival has suggested that at Montmaurin, for instance, the Roman estate can be defined not only from archaeological and topographical considerations, but also from documentary evidence. The group of parishes in which the villa and associated settlements are situated is known from Medieval times by a name derived from that of the Roman estate. It seems probable that the group of Medieval parishes preserves the boundaries of the estate of the Montmaurin villa. Many other Romano-Gallic estate names survive in the countryside of France, Belgium, and to a lesser degree Germany, often appearing to indicate the location of Roman villa estates (Hingley, 1989).

Hingley suggests that evidence for the survival of place-names derived from Roman estates is absent in Britain. However, in the Swale District there is the intriguing possibility that the name Faversham contains a clue to the function of that Roman villa estate. The word *faefer*, considered by philologists to be an early Old English loan word from Latin *faber*, is either a remarkable coincidence, or a reference to the existence at Faversham of a centre of metal-working in the 'phase of overlap and controlled settlement' which preceded the historical coming of the English (Gelling, 1978).

Applebaum has suggested that estate patterns may be characterised in the archaeological evidence by peripheral distributions of tenurially dependent settlements around an estate centre, usually a large villa. This pattern is evident in the Swale District Roman villa estates. Most have non-villa settlements, and although further work is needed on this aspect, details can be found in the Site Codes data.

The pattern of estates may not always have been as simple as the peripheral holdings model suggests. There are indications in the classical literary sources that estates often did not form coherent concentrated land units. Individuals often appear to have owned numerous distinct areas of land isolated from one another and located throughout the province. Estates of this fragmented type will be possible to reconstruct from archaeological evidence alone (Hingley, 1989).

Apart from the Roman villa estates and their associated settlements, there is also a distinct “ribbon development” along Watling Street. Field-walking has identified areas of Roman buildings at Brenley Corner, Syndale, Radfield, Keycol Hill, and Newington. Whether these roadside settlements were owned or controlled by the nearby estates is, of course, not known.

Likewise markets, which must have existed, are difficult to identify. In studies elsewhere it is often found that rural peasants will not travel more than seven to ten kilometres (4-6 miles) to obtain and exchange basic agricultural and manufactured goods. At this distance the peasant can reach the market and return home within one day.

If Medieval parallels are followed it would suggest that markets within Romano-British local centres would have been held on particular days, perhaps on a weekly cycle. These circuits developed for the convenience of the trader who could travel between markets on a weekly cycle. It is known that markets of this sort existed in Roman Africa, and the archaeological evidence for a number of local centres in Roman Britain probably suggests that a similar situation existed in the Swale District.

Davies has discussed the situation in Wales where she has suggested that major fairs occurred at the great tribal and religious assemblies which met regularly to celebrate festivals. Festivals constituted a traditional Celtic practice and trading at festivals is well known.

It is likely that a number of local centres in south-east Britain had periodic fairs in addition to their regular markets. Frilford, for example, is one of the best known; where an extensive temple complex occurred in the middle of a local centre. The complex included an amphitheatre, which has not been fully excavated. The temple complex at Frilford was probably used for tribal religious festivals and presumably a major fair would also have been held on such occasions (Hingley, 1989).

In the Swale District, the possible temple complex, with amphitheatre, at Blacklands- itself on a tribal boundary- presumably held a major fair. It is of some importance to record that only two early Saxon towns in Kent possessed a market, Faversham in the north and Newenden in the south (Lambarde, 1570). However, in the later Saxon period there were many more. The road leading to Blacklands is called in an eighth century Anglo-Saxon charter ‘portway’ which can mean the ‘way to the market’. Presumably the market was moved to Nether Green, less than 1500 metres away, in the early Christian period. This Faversham fair was held on the first of August and called Lammas Fair.

Sawyer says, although there is argument over his findings, “in Celtic society one important annual fair was held in many districts at the start of the harvest season, the festival of *Lughnasa*, at the beginning of August. This survived in England as Lammas day (1st August), a word meaning ‘loaf mass’; its absence from other Germanic parts of Europe shows its Celtic character” (Sawyer, 1977).

It has been suggested by Sawyer that the Lammas fair had its origins in pre-Roman society, and at Faversham the Lammas fair would have continued beyond the Roman period and into the Medieval. Port books from the 16th century indicate that goods for the Faversham Lammas fair, especially dairy products, arrived by sea from Essex, and porters would unload and warehouse the goods issuing a “coupon” in return. This is derived from a Latin loan word *caupo*, meaning trader. However, it must be remembered that although the Port Books record the amount of waterborne trade there is no surviving record for local goods which were probably of a greater quantity than that brought in by sea.

The Villa and markets

The surplus agricultural goods produced on a villa estate were converted into surplus wealth through trade at the local or regional market. It is possible, therefore, that the proximity of a villa to a local market could have been important to the economic growth of that villa. It is clear that the nature of the communications network would also have been important. If a Medieval model is

followed for the Swale District water transport would have been of prime importance and it is of no surprise that 14 of the possible Roman villa estates chose to be situated on a river or stream leading to the Swale Estuary and then to Roman London, Rochester, Canterbury, Richborough and even the Rhine. In estuary waters transshipment would have been practised, i.e. barges or lighters would unload on to sea-going ships; again this is a feature of Medieval shipping at Faversham and along the Swale. The only deep-water port was at Thorne, downstream from Faversham, utilised (from documentary evidence) in the early Medieval times, and as field-walking suggests, also in the Iron-Age and Roman period.

It is difficult from field-walking to date the actual buildings of the Roman villa estates in the Swale District. Such dating can only come from careful excavation of datable stratified layers within such complexes.

However, pottery and coins gathered from all the sites indicate activity from the late firstst to fourth centuries, whilst at the Deerton Street Roman villa limited excavation has recovered Saxon pottery from inside the Roman building dating from c. AD450 to 650. The Roman estate fields in the immediate area of the Roman villa at Deerton Street were also divided into 'homestead'

strips by the early Medieval period dated by retrieved Anglo-Saxon pottery sherds.

CHAPTER SEVEN

The Jutes

“Even more in the 5th century than now Kent had the character of a promontory thrust out from London towards the continent, with the Isle of Thanet at its tip ... the downs declined gently northwards to a littoral of rich alluvial soil fringing the Thames estuary from London as far as Faversham ... The estuaries and the rich agricultural lands backing or surrounding them were an invitation to sea raiders; and the offshore islands provided convenient bases from which larger enterprises might be launched” (Witney, 1976: 12-13).

Like Jolliffe, Witney, and Everitt I have adopted the traditional expressions ‘Jutes’ and ‘Jutish’ to describe the original English settlers of Kent. But wherever the early Teutonic peoples of Kent came from, it certainly was not just from Denmark or Jutland. But to use the term “English” is imprecise and ‘Saxon’ is just misleading.

The administrative territories called ‘Lathes’ are, according to Jolliffe, “of profound antiquity and play a crucial role in the early evolution of the Kingdoms of Kent.” Helen Cam agrees, that “with their antiquity, their origin as *regiones* dependent on royal villas we can accept that the ‘Lathes’ were a very early establishment.”

Everitt suggests “there can be little doubt that the *regiones* sometimes incorporated relics of older territorial units, and that they were almost everywhere based on Romano-British settlements (i.e. Roman villa estates) like Maidstone, Milton, Faversham, Otford ... but it seems that the belief in massive folk-migrations may be mistaken, and that the early Jutish settlers often arrived in small bands accompanied by their families. In that case they are more likely to have fitted themselves wherever possible into an existing framework, or to have adapted an old one, than to have imposed a wholly novel system of their own” (Everitt, 1986).

Such folk movements have left very little in the archaeological record. Certainly field-walking, whilst identifying ‘Anglo-Saxon’ pottery sherds (see Site Code data), can do little beyond that. The

reconstruction of the Jutish landscape could be attempted through place-names and their meanings, but this is beyond the scope of the present study. The Medieval landscape differed drastically from that of the Roman period- villas had all ceased to be used before the end of the sixth century. The seventh century brought further changes. In the south-east, monasteries and rural churches followed Medieval European rather than late Roman models. Monasteries became a feature of the landscape and helped the regeneration of urbanism and led to the revival of long-distance trade.

The Norman Conquest, too, brought in its aftermath new types of archaeological site. These include moated sites, manor houses, castles, and windmills.

New types of field systems replaced the Roman modes of rural economy, and in the Swale District it seems, on the evidence of Jutish place-names, that woodland replaced some of the Roman upland arable and pastoral fields.

But yet the landscape of Roman Swale survived into the Medieval period. The countryside must have contained far more standing ruins of Roman date than previously envisaged. Certainly at Blacklands, just east of Faversham, Roman ruins were utilised by 12th century colliers to construct large numbers of kilns in the adjacent fields. The usual dating of “robber trenches” to the immediate post-Roman period is implausible, as neither Britons nor Jutes built in stone until after the seventh century. Some robbing certainly occurred from then on, as re-used stone in Anglo-Saxon churches suggests. But much Roman building seems to still be standing and to be used as quarries in the Middle Ages (Dark, 1997). Roman villas were still being cleared from rural sites in the Swale District as late as 1920 (see Buckland, Teynham).

There are some instances of Medieval parish boundary lines in the Study Area following possible Roman estate boundaries, and there is in some cases a possible direct link between Medieval farms and Roman villa sites. Furthermore, it is clear that in the Swale District, there are indications of direct continuity from the Roman period into the Medieval period of farm buildings, estate boundaries, and road networks.

But here the archaeological survey of the Swale District ends. The next phase of investigation will be utilising the information encapsulated on Medieval and post-Medieval estate maps. Armed with such information, sites could be pinpointed, and field-walking employed to retrieve ceramics and other datable artifacts which can then be used to build up an archaeological profile of the Medieval and post-Medieval landscape development in the Swale District.

Dr Paul Wilkinson, Easter 2000

Paul Wilkinson, 8 March 2000

Listing correct Feb 2000, amended with SMR codings Nov 2000

Site Code: 001 SMR: TR 06 NW 021

Beacon Site/Harty, Sheppey

NGR: 0122 6625

Date of Visit: 1998

Type of Cultivation/Crop: Arable

Site Type: Find concentration

Find spots: 4

Period: Medieval

Source: Field-walking

Aspect of Slope: Level

Altitude of Field (metres): 25

Finds Categories: Pottery and stone

Numerous lumps of Kentish ragstone litter the field where early cartographic records show the site of a beacon. The larger lumps have been collected by the farmer and left in a heap at the north end of the field. Coal and charcoal fragments are also to be seen in some quantity. Six pottery sherds were collected. Late Medieval transitional earthenware C.1475-1525/50. All LM1.2 and LM2 types. Includes stabbed handle from large jug and jar rim.

Site Code: 002

Long Farm, Harty/Sheppey

NGR: 0142 6683

Date of Visit: 1996

Type of Cultivation/Crop: Arable

Site Type: Find concentration

Find spots: 4

Period: Roman and Medieval

Source: Field-walking

Aspect of Slope: Level

Altitude of Field (metres): 20

Finds Categories: Pottery

Long Farm, or Long House Farm, has now been demolished and ploughed. Records from Faversham Abbey indicate the farm was part of the abbey from the 12th century.

Roman pottery included four sherds of fine oxidised Upchurch-type ware (CAT fabric codes R17-18) and two sherds of Samian (CAT fabric code R46). Six fragments of Roman tile were also collected. Medieval pottery included one small Sandy-shelly ware (EM3A) cooking pot base c.1100-1225, probably late 12/early 13C – this type occurs in salt-working mounds on Sheppey in association with early 13C pot.

One worn late Medieval sherd. Unidentified or possibly LM1.2.

One flanged dish/bowl rim c.1475-1525/50.

Site Code: 003 SMR: TR 06 NW 004

St Thomas Church, Harty/Sheppey

NGR: 0234 6624

Date of Visit: 1996

Type of Cultivation/Crop: -

Site Type: Find spot

Find spots: 1
Period: Iron-Age and Roman
Source: Field-walking
Aspect of Slope: South
Altitude of Field (metres): 15
Finds Categories: Pottery

A freshly dug ditch along the southern perimeter of the churchyard had some 11 sherds of pottery exposed in the cut sides.

These include:

One sherd fine Upchurch ware LC1-EC2 carinated beaker.

Five sherds coarse grog-tempered ware; two combed; all jars; all probably Belgic, but could be post-conquest.

Note also four flint-tempered sherds and one unclassified fabric, also probably early Iron-Age.

Site Code: 004 SMR: -TR 06 NW 001

Sayes Court, Harty/Sheppey

NGR: 0317 6619
Date of Visit: 1996
Type of Cultivation/ Crop: Marsh
Site Type: Earthwork
Find spots:-
Period: Medieval?
Source: Field-walking
Aspect of Slope: East
Altitude of Field (metres):-
Finds Categories:-

An earthwork causeway runs south-east from about 200 metres north of of Sayes Court. The causeway terminates at a landing place or hard which can be recognised on earlier OS maps. Alongside the hard there are the remains of two Thames sailing barges and one fishing smack. The causeway starts in an open field north of Sayes Court.

Field-walking in this open field retrieved 23 Roman pottery sherds, 2nd to early 4th century and eight Medieval sherds 1250-1350 AD.

Site Code: 005 SMR: TR 06 NW 005-020

Isle of Harty

NGR: 0340 6665
Date of Visit: 1997
Type of Cultivation/Crop: Marshland
Site Type: Earthworks
Find Spots:-
Period: Medieval or Roman?
Source: Field-walking
Aspect of Slope:-
Altitude of Field (metres):-
Finds Categories:-

Fifteen earth mounds are to be found clustered to the east of Sayes Court. To the west of Sayes Court and still on the Island of Harty there are a further 22 mounds. In the marshes beyond Harty,

but in its periphery there are a further 33 mounds. Investigation is needed to confirm whether these mounds were used in salt production.

Site Code: 006

Stone Fleet/Harty

NGR: 0385 6772

Date of Visit: 1998

Type of Cultivation/Crop: Marsh

Site Type: Find Concentration

Find spots: 1

Period: Roman

Source: Field-walking

Aspect of Slope: South-east

Altitude of Field (metres): -

Finds Categories: R.B.C. and pottery

Field-walking on the south-east slope of Stone Fleet (or Stane Fleot as on an earlier map) retrieved 18 pieces of Roman building ceramics, they included *tegula*, *imbrex*, and combed box flue tile. It is a possibility that the material indicates the site of a Roman villa, but more fieldwork is needed.

Site Code: 007 SMR:-TR 05 NW 006

Lees Court/Sheldwich

NGR: 0211 5615

Date of Visit: 1998

Type of Cultivation/Crop: Orchard, arable

Site Type: Roman villa?

Find spots: Numerous

Period: Roman

Source: Field-walking

Aspect of Slope: South-east

Altitude of Field (metres): 35

Finds Categories: R.B.C. pottery

Field-walking suggests the site of a Roman villa just north of Lees Court. However, survey had to be curtailed on instructions of the estate manager for game-keeping reasons. It is hoped to continue with the survey in the future. The Roman material recovered seems to suggest a Roman building, with *hypocausts*, painted plaster, and window glass.

Site Code: 008 SMR:-TQ 95 NE 005

Newnham Church/Newnham

NGR: 9537 5752

Date of Visit: 1998

Type of Cultivation/Crop: -

Site Type: Building?

Find spots: -

Period: Roman?

Source: Building survey

Aspect of Slope: -

Altitude of Field (metres): -

Finds Categories: -

With large quantities of Iron-Age and Roman pottery and iron-slag located at the Syndale Vineyard it was decided to survey the fabric of the church located some 300 metres away. A quantity of Roman brick and tile had been used in the 12th century fabric, but a large number of classical fluted column drums were also evident. They are of two sizes and drawings were taken. (See Swale Report – 2000). Stone sample flakes were taken from five of the columns and sent to Dr David Williams at Southampton University. He reports that, “all five samples are very similar and undoubtedly come from the same type of stone, which is a moderately fine-grained oolitic limestone, composed in the main of abundant well-sorted ooliths. This is almost certainly Ketton stone... It has been widely employed and was in use both in Roman and Medieval periods.”

Given the early date (12th century) of the church fabric and the classical fluting of the two types of column drums it is the opinion of the author that they are re-used Roman fluted columns from a temple which probably stood on the site of the church. The church site itself is on an elevated tongue of land which looks to the north down Syndale Valley and overlooks the possible Roman spur road from Watling Street to the Weald.

Site Code: 009

Newnham

NGR: 9532 5742

Date of Visit: 1997

Type of Cultivation/Crop: Vineyard

Site Type: Settlement

Find spots: Numerous

Period: Iron-Age, Roman, Anglo-Saxon

Source: Field-walking

Aspect of Slope: East

Altitude of Field (metres): 50

Finds Categories: Roman pottery, Iron-Age pottery

The farmer of Syndale Vineyard uncovered extensive archaeological remains whilst building a new house in 1971. A Mr Brian Philp was called in and excavated (it seems) a number of Anglo-Saxon burials, most with weapons and grave goods. The site report has not been located and the farm has experienced difficulty in retrieving the artifacts from Mr Philp. The farmer showed the survey team a large quantity of Iron-Age pottery sherds, almost complete Samain cups and platters. Field-walking in the vicinity of the farmhouse retrieved a large quantity of similar material, including iron slag. However, there were no Roman building ceramics found in the vicinity of the farmhouse.

Site Code: 010

Newnham

NGR:

Date of Visit: 1999

Type of Cultivation/Crop: Vineyard

Site Type: Find concentration

Find spots: Numerous

Period: Paleolithic, Mesolithic, Neolithic

Source: Field-walking

Aspect of Slope: -

Altitude of Field (metres): 25

Finds Categories: Lithics

Field-walking with Chris Butler on the flint and clay spur of land overlooking Newnham produced many hundreds of pieces of worked lithic material of all periods. None were removed as it has been agreed that this important site should be studied by Dr Julie Scott-Jackson of Cambridge University who was also with the survey team.

Site Code: 011

Newnham

NGR: 9748 6024

Date of Visit: 1997

Type of Cultivation/ Crop: Meadow, Orchards

Site Type: Feature

Find spots: -

Period: Roman?

Source: Field-walking

Aspect of Slope: Level

Altitude of Field (metres): 50

Finds Categories: -

A possible Roman road was located leaving Watling Street just to the south and west of Beacon Hill House. South of Watling Street to Provender Wood the straight road was visible through plough and crop marks. From Provender Wood (NGR 9748 6024) it is apparent as a 'fosse' bank which has been utilised as field boundaries. The road runs dead straight for some four kilometres past Wren's Hill, Stuppinton Farm, behind the ribbon development at Newnham village and probably joins the existing road ending at Payden Street, five kilometres south of Newnham village.

Behind the village houses at Newnham the camber is very apparent and is some 12 metres wide and one metre high.

Site Code: 012

Admiralty Acre/Stone

NGR: 9808 6059

Date of Visit: 1998

Type of Cultivation/Crop: Wood

Site Type: Earthwork

Find spots: -

Period: Uncertain

Source: Local information

Aspect of Slope: Level

Altitude of Field (metres): 70

Finds Categories: -

The owner of Syndale Farm showed the survey team a Victorian estate map which indicated the location of a telegraph signalling station at Telegraph Bank. (Just to the west of Syndale Farm, and to the south of Beacon Farm).

He said his family sold a square acre of land to the government in the early 19th century and on the map the spot is marked "Admiralty Acre". Field-walking shows that the plot of land is defined by a low square earthwork boundary.

Site Code: 013

Telegraph Bank/Stone

NGR:, 9820 6048

Date of Visit: 1999
Type of Cultivation/Crop: Wood
Site Type: Earthworks
Find spots: -
Period: Uncertain
Source: Field-walking
Aspect of Slope: East
Altitude of Field (metres): 65
Finds Categories: -

Long linear earthworks lay hidden in the wood overlooking Syndale Valley. Height is about three metres.

Site Code: 014 SMR TQ 96 SE 030

Provender/Norton

NGR: 9739 6061
Date of Visit: 1999
Type of Cultivation/Crop: Orchard, meadow
Site Type: Earthworks
Find spots: -
Period: Medieval?
Source: Field-walking
Aspect of Slope: Level
Altitude of Field (metres): 45
Finds Categories: -

Numerous ponds and earthworks to the south of Provender Manor house suggest Medieval features as yet unknown.

Site Code: 015 SMR TQ 96 SE 028

Norton Court/Norton

NGR: 9683 6117
Date of Visit: 1999
Type of Cultivation/Crop: Arable, meadow
Site Type: Earthworks
Find spots: -
Period: Medieval?
Source: Field-walking
Aspect of Slope: Level
Altitude of Field (metres): 35
Finds Categories: -

Earthworks and ponds to the north and east of Norton Court suggest Medieval features as yet unknown.

Site Code: 016 SMR TQ 96 SW 046

Lynsted Court/Lynsted

NGR: 9421 6063
Date of Visit: 1999
Type of Cultivation/Crop: Arable, meadow
Site Type: Earthworks
Find spots: -
Period: Medieval?

Source: Field-walking
Aspect of Slope: Level
Altitude of Field (metres): 50
Finds Categories: -

A number of ponds and earthworks just to the north of Lynsted Court suggest there may be stew ponds, and possibly moated areas still to be located.

Site Code: 017

Stutington Manor/Rodmersham

NGR: 9356 6073
Date of Visit: 1999
Type of Cultivation/Crop: Arable
Site Type: Earthwork
Find spots: -
Period: Medieval?
Source: Field-walking
Aspect of Slope: Level
Altitude of Field (metres): 55
Finds Categories: Pottery

Remains of a circular moat? Just east of Stutington Manor.

Three pieces of well abraded 11th century Tyler Hill ware were retrieved in the dried moat banks.

Site Code: 018

Orchard Farm/Rodmersham

NGR: 9282 6079
Date of Visit: 1998
Type of Cultivation/Crop: Orchard
Site Type: Site concentration
Find spots: Numerous
Period: Roman
Source: Field-walking
Aspect of Slope: Level
Altitude of Field (metres): 55
Finds Categories: R.B.C.

Eleven pieces of Roman *tegula* roofing tile, and four pieces of *imbrex* were located just south of Orchard Farm and to the east of a pond.

Site Code: 019

Ludgate/Lynsted

NGR: 9361 6018
Date of Visit: 1997
Type of Cultivation/Crop: Orchard, arable
Site Type: Earthwork
Find spots: -
Period: Roman?
Source: Field-walking
Aspect of Slope: -
Altitude of Field (metres): -
Finds Categories: -

The southern portion of a 22 kilometre earthwork/ditch which crosses the Roman Watling Street at Radfield. On its journey south it passes through, or close to, Woodstreet House, Ludgate, Kingsdown, Erriot Wood, Down Court, Kings Acre, Bank Farm, Payden Street Farm, and joins an ancient trackway north of the Pilgrims Way trackway.

This trackway intersects the earthwork/ditch between Flint Lane and Waterditch Farm (just south of Coldharbour). The southern portion of this earthwork/ditch runs for almost ten kilometres, and is surveyed in straight lines from high point to high point. As parish boundaries utilise this feature it is suggested it is of Roman date and one of the most important archaeological earthwork features to be found in Kent.

Site Code: 020 SMR TQ 95 NW 023

Newbury/Rodmersham

NGR: 9253 5982

Date of Visit: 1997

Type of Cultivation/Crop: Arable

Site Type: Roman villa

Find spots: -

Period: Roman

Source: Field-walking and geophysical survey

Aspect of Slope: Level

Altitude of Field (metres): 60

Finds Categories: -

Field-walking located a Roman building to the east of Dully Road, Newbury. On investigation, the farmer informed us that he had reported the site in 1972 to a Mr Brian Philp. Mr Philp had excavated the site for a fortnight. No full report is known to exist. A geophysical survey by Malcolm Davies shows a large Roman villa with attached bathhouse. Focused excavation revealed flint walls some 60cm wide. Pottery retrieved spans the 2nd to early 4th century. *Hypocaust* flue tiles and window glass was also retrieved. There is no indication of mosaic flooring. Further Roman buildings are indicated in the vicinity by field-walking.

Site Code: 021 SMR TQ 96 SW 043

Pitstock Farm/Rodmersham

NGR: 9174 6021

Date of Visit: 1998

Type of Cultivation/Crop: Orchard, arable

Site Type: Earthwork

Find spots: -

Period: -

Source: Field-walking

Aspect of Slope: Level

Altitude of Field (metres): 65

Finds Categories: -

A rectangular earthwork platform was noted by the footpath leading north-west from Pitstock Farm.

Site Code: 022

Highsted Farmhouse/Highsted

NGR: 9089 6147

Date of Visit:

Type of Cultivation/Crop: Orchard, arable

Site Type: Find concentration

Find spots: Numerous

Period: Roman
Source: Field-walking
Aspect of Slope: East
Altitude of Field (metres): 40
Finds Categories: R.B.C.

Five pieces of Roman *tegula* tile were found scattered in the vicinity of Highsted Farmhouse.

Site Code: 023

Highsted/Sittingbourne

NGR: 9031 6142
Date of Visit: 1997
Type of Cultivation/Crop: Arable
Site Type: Find spots
Find spots: Numerous
Period: Iron-Age
Source: Local inhabitant
Aspect of Slope:
Altitude of Field (metres):
Finds Categories:

Numerous Iron-Age pottery sherds were shown to the survey team by an inhabitant of the area. Pottery from this site is being processed by Nigel Macpherson-Grant. As the work is on-going it was agreed not to survey this area.

Site Code: 024

Hearts Delight/Borden

NGR: 8862 6237
Date of Visit: 1997
Type of Cultivation/Crop: Arable
Site Type: Find spot
Find spots: 4
Period: Iron-Age
Source: Field-walking
Aspect of Slope: South-east
Altitude of Field (metres): 50
Finds Categories: Iron-Age pottery

Rapid field-walking retrieved seven Iron-Age pottery sherds dating from 400-100 BC.

Site Code: 025 SMR 86 NW

Borden

NGR: 8840 6300
Date of Visit: 1998
Type of Cultivation/Crop: -
Site Type: Settlement?
Find spots: Numerous
Period: Roman
Source: Field-walking
Aspect of Slope: Level
Altitude of Field (metres): 45
Finds Categories: Roman pottery

Numerous Roman pottery sherds were collected in a number of localities around Borden church. Earthworks to the north-east of the church, and historical accounts of Roman burials being found, suggest extensive Roman occupation around and focused on Borden church. Further study is required.

Site Code: 026

Sutton Baron/Borden

NGR: 8807 6236

Date of Visit: 1998

Type of Cultivation/Crop: Arable

Site Type: Earthwork

Find spots: 1

Period: Roman?

Source: Field-walking

Aspect of Slope: Level

Altitude of Field (metres): 40

Finds Categories: -

A bridle way (green road) runs from the west side of Sutton Baron Manor house (site of a Roman villa) for over one kilometre north to Borden church.

The topographic spacing of this track fits in well with the possible Roman field system to the north-west of Oad Street.

Site Code: 027 SMR TQ 86 SE 007

Sutton Baron/Borden

NGR: 8798 6191

Date of Visit: 1998

Type of Cultivation/Crop: Arable

Site Type: Building

Find spots: Numerous

Period: Roman

Source: Field-walking

Aspect of Slope: Level

Altitude of Field (metres): 65

Finds Categories: R.B.C. and pottery

Extensive field-walking was carried out in the vicinity of Sutton Baron manor house. It is noted on earlier O.S. maps that a 'Roman building' was located in front of Sutton Baron manor house. Historical reports suggest that at least three Roman buildings were exposed, or one Roman building was found on three separate occasions. Field-walking noted a 'halo' of Roman building ceramics around the manor house, but only one find concentration which was behind the back of the manor house on the north side. Geophysical survey was unsuccessful but a chance meeting with the owner of Sutton Baron (1999), who showed the survey team a number of boxes full of Roman building ceramics and Roman pottery which were found when a sunken patio on the north side was built recently. We understand the pottery was processed by Canterbury Archaeological Trust, and a cursory glance suggested a date range from the early 2nd century to the late 4th. Detailed inspection of the cellars and gardens suggest the manor house is in fact built on part of the Roman villa complex. It is worth noting there are at least three wells, one inside its own well house, and one of the wells, dug some 12 metres through chalk, shows the use of Roman brick and tile in its construction. Test pits indicate the Roman villa is under and to the west of the present farm house.

Site Code: 028

Oad Street/Borden

NGR: 8643 6162
Date of Visit: 1997
Type of Cultivation/Crop: Arable
Site Type: Earthworks
Find spots: -
Period: Roman or Medieval
Source: Field-walking
Aspect of Slope: North-east
Altitude of Field (metres): 80
Finds Categories: None

A remarkable series of lynchets and banks still survive to the south and south-west of Oad Street Farm.

Average field sizes are –

Bowl Reed 600 by 400 metres (two fields of this size)

Vinson Farm 700 by 400 metres (two fields of this size)

Oad Street 800 by 500 metres (two fields of this size)

Oad Street Farm 800 by 500 metres (two fields of this size)

The field boundaries to the south-west terminate in the bluff associated with Borden Hill and to the north-east with a road that runs to Sutton Baron, a Roman villa site.

The lynchets are being ploughed out and will need recording before they and the associated field systems disappear. It is thought by the writer that the field systems could be Roman and associated with the Roman villa site at Sutton Baron.

Site Code: 029

Chestnut Street/Hooks Hole

NGR: 8762 6361
Date of Visit: 1996
Type of Cultivation/Crop: Meadow
Site Type: Earthworks
Find spots: None
Period: Medieval?
Source: Field-walking
Aspect of Slope: -
Altitude of Field (metres): 35
Finds Categories: None

A large area is covered with earth banks, dips, holes. It is difficult to interpret the various features without an earthwork survey.

Site Code: 030 SMR TQ 86 SE 003

Newington Manor/Newington

NGR: 8582 6453
Date of Visit: 1998
Type of Cultivation/Crop: Arable, meadow
Site Type: Earthworks
Find spots: 1
Period: Medieval?
Source: Field-walking
Aspect of Slope: Level
Altitude of Field (metres): 25
Finds Categories: None

Remains of earthworks to the north-east of the Medieval farmhouse indicate the site of a Medieval moated manor house. No finds were retrieved.

Site Code: 031 SMR TQ 86 SW 001

Lower Dane Cottages/Hartlip

NGR: 8352 6463

Date of Visit: 1997

Type of Cultivation/Crop: Arable

Site Type: Feature

Find spots: Numerous

Period: Roman

Source: Field-walking

Aspect of Slope: South-east

Altitude of Field (metres): 25

Finds Categories: R.B.C. and pottery

Numerous Roman tile and pottery was observed in the general area. A Roman villa was excavated in the near vicinity in the 18th and 19th centuries. Further work is needed to define the extent of Roman buildings and the Roman estate.

Site Code: 032

Motney Hill/Gillingham

NGR: 8265 6832

Date of Visit: 1999

Type of Cultivation/Crop: Meadow, marsh

Site Type: Find concentration

Find spots: Numerous

Period: Neolithic

Source: Field-walking

Aspect of Slope: -

Altitude of Field (metres): 5

Finds Categories: Lithic

A Neolithic occupation site of some size, stratified horizons of lithic, charcoal, and other material is being eroded out of the western cliffs of Motney Hill.

No artifacts were collected out of the numerous samples available.

Site Code: 033 SMR TQ 86 NE 132

Lower Halstow

NGR: 8596 6714

Date of Visit: 1997

Type of Cultivation/Crop: Arable, waste ground

Site Type: Earthwork

Find spots: -

Period: Medieval?

Source: Field-walking

Aspect of Slope: -

Altitude of Field (metres): -

Finds Categories: -

A typical moated manor house site is shown on the 1906/1907 O.S. map. On investigation, although some of the site has been built over, there are faint traces of earthworks which confirm it could be the site of a Medieval moated manor house or tidal mill. Further investigation is needed.

Site Code: 034**Lower Halstow**

NGR: 8614 6558

Date of Visit: 1997

Type of Cultivation/Crop: Watercress (redundant)

Site Type: Earthworks

Find spots: -

Period: Uncertain

Source: Field-walking

Aspect of Slope:

Altitude of Field (metres): 5

Finds Categories:

Extensive earthworks indicate a large water system to irrigate watercress beds utilising the water of the River Libbet. The site is just north of St. Mary's Church.

Site Code: 035**Breach/Lower Halstow**

NGR: 8459 6578

Date of Visit: 1997

Type of Cultivation/Crop: Arable, orchard

Site Type: Earthwork

Find spots: -

Period: Uncertain

Source: Field-walking

Aspect of Slope: -

Altitude of Field (metres): -

Finds Categories: -

A lost road, defined by earthwork banks runs for just over a kilometre north of Hurst Hill from Kaine Farm to Oak Lane.

It is suggested (by Margary) that this could be part of the 'Lower Road' or Iron-Age track from east of Faversham to west of Gillingham.

Site Code: 036**Slayhills Marsh, Lower Halstow**

NGR: 8635 7045

Date of Visit: 1999

Type of Cultivation/Crop: Marshland

Site Type: Roman villa

Find spots: Numerous

Period: Roman

Source: Field-walking

Aspect of Slope: Level

Altitude of Field (metres): Sea level

Finds Categories: R.B.C. pottery

Large numbers of pieces of Roman building ceramics (19) were found in a concentrated find spot on Slayhills Marsh just to the north of Lower Halstow. Numerous pottery sherds (26) were retrieved from the exposed edges of mud rills.

The amount, and quality of Roman material covered suggest the site of a Roman villa. There is a historical reference to a Roman villa site at Slayhills marsh in the Archaeological Journal, September 1885. See auger survey report for extant of structures.

Site Code: 037**Rainham**

NGR: 8212 6539

Date of Visit: 1997

Type of Cultivation/Crop: Orchard/arable

Site Type: Find spots

Find spots: Numerous

Period: Roman

Source: Field-walking

Aspect of Slope: Level

Altitude of Field (metres): 20

Finds Categories: Pottery

Numerous sherds (29) of well abraded Roman pottery found scattered over the fields in the vicinity of Siloam Farm, Westmoor Farm, and Moor Street. Suggestion is of manuring in the Roman period on the then Roman arable fields.

Site Code: 038**Otterham Quay**

NGR: 8298 6729

Date of Visit: 1998

Type of Cultivation/Crop: Marsh

Site Type: Find concentration

Find spots: Numerous

Period: Roman

Source: Field-walking

Aspect of Slope: Level

Altitude of Field (metres): 5

Finds Categories: R.B.C. and pottery

Numerous pieces (17) of Roman building ceramics and other material were gathered from a concentrated find spot of the north-east bank of Otterham Quay. See Archaeologia for Victorian account of Roman buildings.

Site Code: 039**Fowley Island/The Swale**

NGR: 9702 6582

Date of Visit: 1997

Type of Cultivation/Crop: Marshland

Site Type: Earthwork

Find spots: -

Period: Uncertain

Source: Field-walking

Aspect of Slope: Level

Altitude of Field (metres): Sea level

Finds Categories: -

Three large rectangular earthworks criss-cross Fowley Island. They are probably not sea-defence works, but seem to be enclosures of some kind.

Site Code: 040**Milfordhope Saltings/Upchurch**

NGR: 8664 6958

Date of Visit: 1998
Type of Cultivation/Crop: Marsh
Site Type: Earthwork
Find spots: -
Period: Uncertain
Source: Field-walking
Aspect of Slope: Level
Altitude of Field (metres): Sea level
Finds Categories: -

A large circular earthwork some fifty metres in diameter with a small mound in the centre. It could be a large barrow or small motte and bailey.

Site Code: 041

Coldharbour Fleet/Wade

NGR: 9052 6653
Date of Visit: 1998
Type of Cultivation/Crop: Arable
Site Type: Find concentration
Find spots: Numerous
Period: Medieval
Source: Field-walking
Aspect of Slope: Level
Altitude of Field (metres): 5
Finds Categories: Pottery, Medieval tile

Two sherds Early Medieval Canterbury Sandyware, c.1050-1225. Cookpot rim dateable c.1175-1225. One sherd Early Medieval Tyler Hill ware c.1375-1525 (jug rim with pulled spout). Rest of the material is Tyler Hill ware c.1200-1250.

Site Code: 042

Newington

NGR: 8605 6489
Date of Visit: 1998
Type of Cultivation/Crop: Arable
Site Type: Concentrated finds
Find spots: Numerous
Period: Medieval
Source: Field-walking
Aspect of Slope: South-west
Altitude of Field (metres): 35
Finds Categories: Pottery, Medieval tile

Tyler Hill ware (12), Canterbury, 13th to 14th century.
One sherd London ware, 13th century. Three sherds Shell-tempered ware, AD 1075-1225.

Site Code: 043 SMR TQ 86 SE 001

Keycol Hill/Newington

NGR: 8701 6459
Date of Visit: 1997
Type of Cultivation/Crop: Development site
Site Type: Feature

Find spots: -
Period: Iron-Age and Roman
Source: Field-walking and excavation
Aspect of Slope: South
Altitude of Field (metres): 25
Finds Categories: R.B.C. pottery

Field-walking and limited excavation on a redevelopment site just below Keycol Hill indicates a settlement existed in the near vicinity.

A total of 411 sherds of Belgic pottery, representing seven fabrics were identified, only three of these, all recovered from west of Keycol Hill suggest pre-conquest activity: a single fragment of a grog-tempered pedestal base, which is unlikely to post-date the conquest period, and two sherds of Iron Age flint-tempered ware. The remaining Belgic sherds might all be of post-conquest date.

There is rather more pottery, in the form of Belgic sand-tempered ware (which is rarely encountered in late Iron-Age pre-conquest deposits in Kent, south Gaulish samian and, especially, early forms in fine reduced Upchurch ware, for activity in the later 1st and early 2nd centuries. Quantities of such wares remain small, however and the presence of only 5-7 sherds of Belgic grog-tempered ware (1.22-1.70% of the assemblage by sherd-count) suggests either that activity was very limited in that period or that it was of a sort that produced little artifactual evidence.

Most of the pottery from the site would appear to belong to the 2nd century and the early or mid-3rd century AD.

In contrast, late Roman grey sandyware (fabric LR2), which is especially common in the late 2nd to mid-3rd centuries, accounts for 11.68% of the assemblage.

The amount of Romano-British pottery sherds, (some 412 sherds weighing c.6931 grams), and the variety of types and fabrics indicate an important Roman settlement (or buildings) in the near vicinity. This hypothesis is further reinforced by the large quantity of Roman building ceramics, some 14 kilos found in residual contexts. These include *tegula* and *imbrex*, but also hypocaust and flue tiles, there is however, no painted plaster, or mosaic *tesserae*.

The settlement, or even ribbon development needs to be located and surveyed. Pointers of interest are the crop marks to the west of Keycol Hill and the known Roman buildings, some 300 metres to the south-west. The sepulchral remains on Keycol Hill are well attested by Hasted and the domestic and building litter now retrieved on the old Telephone Exchange site indicates a Roman settlement which looked to Watling Street for its commerce and trade.

Of particular interest is the proximity of the predominantly 2nd century – early to mid-3rd century rubbish pits, burials and ditches to the A2. It may be that the present route of the A2 is not aligned on Watling Street, and the Roman road is to be found to the south. Any opportunity (through roadworks) to confirm the route of Roman Watling Street would be welcomed.

Site Code: 044 SMR TQ 86 SE 001

Keycol Hill/Newington

NGR: 8618 6494

Date of Visit: 1998

Type of Cultivation/Crop: Arable

Site Type: Find concentration

Find spots: 7

Period: Roman

Source: Field-walking

Aspect of Slope: West

Altitude of Field (metres): 25

Finds Categories: Pottery

There are 11 sherds of Romano-British pottery. These comprise four sherds of miscellaneous coarse grey sand-tempered ware, one sherd of black-burnished ware (BB2) and six sherds of fine grey Upchurch-type ware. All of these fabrics are of probable north or west Kent origin.

All of the pottery was wheel-thrown.

Each sherd appears to represent a different vessel.

The condition of the pottery was poor. Sherds were small and with one exception (noted in the catalogue, below) were moderately or very worn. There are few closely dateable forms or fabrics.

There is a single sherd of black-burnished ware (BB2), a probable produce of the Thameside Kent industries which is unlikely to be earlier than Hadrianic in date, but which could be as late as the early 4th century. The other coarse sand-tempered wares were common in north and west Kent from the later 1st to the 4th centuries AD and the last fabric-type identified here, fine Upchurch-type ware, was made from the second half of the 1st century until at least the mid-3rd.

Two of the Upchurch sherds can be given closer dates. One represents a probable poppyhead beaker (the rim is missing) of Monaghan class 2A1-5, which is decorated with panels of barbotine dots. Pollard has suggested that this decorative motif "appears to be mainly of 2nd century date, vessels of the 3rd century being either plain or rouletted". The other sherd probably represents a carinated beaker of Monaghan class 2G, which is dated late 1st to early 2nd century.

Thus the only relatively closely dated pottery present has been assigned to the early or mid-Roman periods and there is a complete absence of types which necessarily belong to the late 2nd century or later. A late date for the sandywares cannot, however, be precluded and the sample size is so small that any apparent bias towards the early or mid-Roman periods might easily be the product of chance and may not, therefore be of any particular significance:

11 sherds/45 gms.

Fine grey Upchurch-type ware (C.A.T. fabric code R16). Source: north Kent marshes. 6 sherds/9 gms.:

One base sherd. Closed form. Late 1st to 3rd century.

Two bodysherds. Closed forms. Late 1st to 3rd century.

One bodysherd. ?form. Original surfaces absent, revealing brownish core dotted with the magnetite inclusions which are typical of some Upchurch products.

One bodysherd. Probable poppyhead beaker exhibiting barbotine dot decoration and neck cordon on exterior. Relatively fresh. Late 1st to 2nd century.

One rim fragment; heavily truncated profile. This sherd represents a beaker, probably a carinated beaker of Monaghan class 2G. The rim diameter is difficult to measure from such a small sherd (c.6.5% of rim-circuit), but it is probably c. 13cm. Late 1st to early 2nd century.

Black-burnished ware (BB2, C.A.T. fabric code R14). Source ?Thameside Kent. One sherd/11 gms.: Base of dish. Hardianic.

Coarse grey sand-tempered ware (C.A.T. fabric code R73). Source: probably north or west Kent. Four sherds/25 gms.:

Three bodysherds. Closed forms. Later 1st century.

One rim fragment; heavily truncated profile. This sherd probably represents a roll-rim jar. The rim diameter is very difficult to measure from such a small sherd (c. 4% of rim-circuit), but it is probably somewhere in the region of 19cms. Later 1st century.

Site Code: 045

Keycol Hill/Newington

NGR: 8618 6494

Date of Visit: 1998

Type of Cultivation/Crop: Arable

Site Type: Find concentration

Find spots: 4

Period: Medieval

Source: Field-walking

Aspect of Slope: West
Altitude of Field (metres): 25
Finds Categories: Pottery

The condition of the Medieval pottery is not dissimilar to that of the Roman material. Although the average sherd weight is almost exactly twice that of the Roman sherds, the degree of difference is largely explained by the presence in the Roman corpus of a significant proportion of fine Upchurch-type ware, which has a tendency to break into small, relatively light pieces.

Tyler Hill ware (C.A.T. fabric code M1). Canterbury. Two sherds/14 gms.:

One sherd, exhibiting a decayed glaze is of probable 13th century date. The other sherd is probably of similar date, but may belong to the 14th century.

London Ware (C.A.T. fabric code M5). One sherd/2 gms: Thirteenth century.

Shell-tempered ware (C.A.T. fabric code EM2). This fabric is thought to be mostly of north Kent origin. One sherd/15 gms: AD 1075-1225.

Site Code: 046

Keycol Hill/Newington

NGR: 8616 6490

Date of Visit: 1997

Type of Cultivation/Crop: Arable

Site Type: Pottery scatter

Find spots: Numerous

Period: Iron-Age and Roman

Source: Field-walking

Aspect of Slope: South-west

Altitude of Field (metres): 25

Finds Categories: R.B.C. pottery

Small amounts of Roman tile, *tegula* and *imbrex* lay scattered across the field behind the houses fronting Watling Street (A2). Numerous pottery sherds included decorated Samian ware, Iron-Age flint tempered ware and coarse grey sandyware.

From the top of Keycol Hill looking west across the field a number of small, rectangular crop marks were noticed.

Keycol Hill was formally called 'Crock Hill' because of the number of Roman burials found there. It is suggested by the survey team that there are many more such burials along Watling Street to the west.

Site Code: 047

Keycol Hill/Newington

NGR: 8682 6499

Date of Visit: 1997

Type of Cultivation/Crop: Meadow

Site Type: Artifact

Find spots: 1

Period: Post-Medieval

Source: Field-walking

Aspect of Slope: South-west

Altitude of Field (metres): 25

Finds Categories: Stone artifact

Just below Keycol Hill on its western slope is to be found a stone boundary marker. Carved 'SL' on three sides and incised with a survey cross on the top face.

Site Code: 048

Gore House/Lower Halstow

NGR: 8648 6563

Date of Visit: 1997

Type of Cultivation/Crop: Arable

Site Type: Find concentration

Find spots: Numerous

Period: Roman

Source: Field-walking

Aspect of Slope: South-east

Altitude of Field (metres): 25

Finds Categories: R.B.C.

Numerous Roman building materials were observed and some gathered (15) for fabric identification from a field to the east of Gore House.

Site Code: 049 SMR TQ 86 NE 018

Boxted/Lower Halstow

NGR: 8542 6631

Date of Visit: 1996

Type of Cultivation/Crop: Arable and orchard

Site Type: Roman villa

Find spots: -

Period: Roman

Source: Historical

Aspect of Slope: South-east

Altitude of Field (metres): 10

Finds Categories: R.B.C. (left in situ)

On the west bank of the River Libbit is the site of a Roman villa which was extensively excavated in the 19th century.

Field-walking suggests there is more than one building and further field-walking and geophysical survey is needed. However the site is scheduled.

To the south, and on higher ground, a Roman temple site was excavated in the 1970s by a local archaeological group.

Site Code: 050 SMR TQ 86 NE 013

Lower Halstow Church

NGR: 8602 6739

Date of Visit: 1996

Type of Cultivation/Crop: Churchyard

Site Type: Building

Find spots: 2

Period: Roman

Source: Field-walking

Aspect of Slope: Level

Altitude of Field (metres): 5

Finds Categories: Pottery

Lower Halstow church has numerous Roman building ceramics built into its structure. Roman tile, *tegula*, *imbrices* and box flue tiles abound. Of particular interest are the large lumps of Roman flooring – *opus signinum* to be seen in the exterior walling. The presumption has to be that the church is built on, and out of, the remains of a Roman building.

Under the yew tree, to the west of the church entrance, on two separate visits Roman pottery sherds were gathered. Fine grey sandyware, and coarse grey sandyware, probable late 2nd to early 3rd century AD. To the east of the church there is in the adjacent garden so much Roman building ceramics that the owner has part-built a garden shed out of Roman building material.

Site Code: 051

Coldharbour/Bobbing

NGR: 8741 6511

Date of Visit: 1997

Type of Cultivation/Crop: Arable

Site Type: Pond (dried)

Find spots: 3

Period: Roman

Source: Field-walking

Aspect of Slope: -

Altitude of Field (metres): 5

Finds Categories: R.B.C. pottery

Some Roman building ceramics (11), *tegula* and *imbrex* fragments were retrieved from the edge of the dried-up pond bed and fields just west of Coldharbour.

Roman pottery (8) mostly coarseware dates from the late 2nd to early 4th century AD.

Site Code: 052

Wardwell Wood/Bobbing

NGR: 8650 6568

Date of Visit: 1996

Type of Cultivation/Crop: Wood

Site Type: Earthworks

Find spots: -

Period: Uncertain

Source: Field-walking

Aspect of Slope: Around the crest of the hill

Altitude of Field (metres): 50

Finds Categories: -

Encircling earthworks were noted (with some difficulty) in the wood covering Wardwell Hill. Given the extent of tree and scrub cover it has not been possible to investigate further, but needs to be done.

Site Code: 053

Hill Farm/Bobbing

NGR: 8798 6463

Date of Visit: 1997

Type of Cultivation/Crop: Arable

Site Type: Cropmark

Find spots: 1

Period: Roman

Source: Field survey

Aspect of Slope: South-east

Altitude of Field (metres): 15

Finds Categories: Pottery

A rectangular crop mark of a square feature some six by six metres was identified in growing corn. After ploughing, Roman pottery sherds (14), 2nd to late 3rd century Upchurch ware were retrieved from the location.

Site Code: 054

Raspberry Hill/Iwade

NGR: 8925 6891

Date of Visit: 1999

Type of Cultivation/Crop: Marsh

Site Type: Building or kiln site

Find spots: 1

Period: Roman

Source: Field-walking

Aspect of Slope: Level

Altitude of Field (metres): 5

Finds Categories: Pottery and pottery wasters

Numerous Roman pottery sherds (38) and pottery wasters (13) are being eroded out of the creek foreshore just to the north of Raspberry Hill.

Site Code: 055 TQ 86 NE 023

Great Norwood, Bobbing

NGR: 8758 6624

Date of Visit: 1996

Type of Cultivation/Crop: Arable

Site Type: Earthworks

Find spots: 12

Period: Medieval

Source: Field-walking

Aspect of Slope: Level

Altitude of Field (metres): 25

Finds Categories: Pottery

A known earthwork feature, probably a moated manor house site, was field-walked after ploughing and rolling. Numerous Medieval (11) and post-Medieval (29) pottery sherds were identified.

Site Code: 056 SMR TQ 86 NE 030

Iwade

NGR: 8879 6749

Date of Visit: 1998

Type of Cultivation/Crop: Arable

Site Type: Earthworks

Find spots: 6

Period: Medieval

Source: Field-walking

Aspect of Slope: Level

Altitude of Field (metres): 25

Finds Categories: Pottery

A known earthwork feature, possibly a moated manor house site, was field-walked after ploughing. Numerous Medieval (13) pottery sherds were identified 12th to 15th century AD.

Site Code: 057

Funton/Iwade

NGR: 8803 6776
Date of Visit: 1998
Type of Cultivation/Crop: Grassland
Site Type: Buildings
Find spots: 3
Period: Medieval, post-Medieval
Source: Field-walking
Aspect of Slope: North-east
Altitude of Field (metres): 25
Finds Categories: Pottery

Derelict buildings at Funton could be part of the Medieval manor house of Funton, however five sherds of Ipswich pottery 700 to 800 AD were located in soil from a fox? hole to the south of the present ruins.

Crop marks are to be seen to the west and south of the present derelict buildings. Funton as a place name is usually described as a Latin loan word "funta" meaning spring, and the spring to the north of the site may indicate Roman remains of some significance remain to be discovered.

Site Code: 058**Iwade**

NGR: 9034 6933
Date of Visit: 1999
Type of Cultivation/Crop: Marsh
Site Type: Earthworks
Find spots: -
Period: Medieval?
Source: Field-walking
Aspect of Slope: -
Altitude of Field (metres): -
Finds Categories: -

North of Iwade village, the earlier route to Kingsferry is by a raised causeway. The name Iwade denotes causeway and is an early Anglo-Saxon name for the feature. The course of the causeway is surveyed and not winding and may denote Roman origins. Earth mounds, both to north and south of the causeway are annotated on O.S. maps as 'saltworks'. However, auger tests failed to produce any trace of burnt earth which is usually associated with such features. Augering retrieved one fresh sherd of early Iron-Age pottery from the topsoil on one of the mounds.

Site Code: 059**Coldharbour Fleet/Iwade**

NGR: 9062 6714
Date of Visit: 1998
Type of Cultivation/Crop: Arable
Site Type: Find concentration
Find spots: 1
Period: Medieval and Post-Medieval
Source: Field-walking
Aspect of Slope: South-east
Altitude of Field (metres): 5
Finds Categories: Pottery

Seven sherds (68g)

Two sherds Early Medieval Canterbury Sandyware (EM1): c.1050–1225; cookpot rim datable c. 1175-1225.

One sherd Early Medieval Shelly Ware (EM2). C.1075-1225. ?Bowl rim, note the shell is dissolved-out.

One sherd Late Medieval Tyler Hill Ware (LM1): c.1375-1525. Jug rim with pulled spout.

Site Code: 060

Coldharbour Fleet/Iwade

NGR: 9082 6724

Date of Visit: 1997

Type of Cultivation/Crop: Arable

Site Type: Building

Find spots: Numerous

Period: Roman

Source: Field-walking, auger testing, geophysical survey.

Aspect of Slope: South-east

Altitude of Field (metres): 5-10

Finds Categories: R.B.C. pottery

On the west bank of the Coldharbour Fleet field-walking located a concentrated debris field of Roman building ceramics. Large numbers of Roman *tegula* and *imbrex* roofing tile fragments were visible, along with numerous combed box-flue tiles. One of these box-flue tiles has been identified by Dr. Ian Betts as a roller stamped tile, Die 14. 61 sherds of pottery were collected, these consist of coarse grey sandyware, 23 sherds, mostly 2nd to 3rd century AD. Oxfordshire colour-coated ware, 17 sherds, dated 4th to early 5th century AD hard-fired grog-tempered ware, two sherds, late 2nd to 3rd century AD. Upchurch ware, 23 sherds, mostly 2nd to 3rd century AD.

Fieldwork in the vicinity of the site, just east of the A249 and bisected by the railway line, suggests that the river of Coldharbour Fleet was once much wider, the course of the older river can still be identified from redundant river banks.

The writer suggests, given the locality, spacing with other known Roman villa sites, and the quantity and quality of finds that this indeed, is another Roman villa site.

Site Code: 061

Great Grovehurst/Iwade

NGR: 9098 6711

Date of Visit:

Type of Cultivation/Crop: Meadow

Site Type: Find concentration

Find spots: 3

Period: Neolithic

Source: Field-walking

Aspect of Slope: Level

Altitude of Field (metres): 10

Finds Categories: Lithic

A total of 11 struck pieces of flint was collected from three find spots. These comprised one core, six flakes, two scrapers and two chunks.

A few pieces are probably from the same core; three of the flakes seem to be from the one core in the assemblage. The overall appearance is quite chunky but a lot of the material is blade-like, which may suggest a late Neolithic date.

Site Code: 062 SMR TQ 86 NE 024

Bobbing Churchyard/Sittingbourne

NGR: 8885 6514

Date of Visit: 1996

Type of Cultivation/Crop: Extension to church graveyard

Site Type: Find concentration

Find spots: 5

Period: Iron Age and Roman

Source: Field-walking

Aspect of Slope: South-east

Altitude of Field (metres): 15

Finds Categories: Pottery

Four fairly fresh flint-tempered sherds (weight; 49gm); one in mixed-temper flint and grogged fabric. Assuming all sherds derived from a broadly contemporary context, the latter sherd and one other could incline assemblage date to the LIA (broadly c.200/150-50 BC); if there is no other evidence for Belgic or Early Roman activity from this location is it wiser to date them more broadly to EIA-LIA, c.600-50 BC. A further sherd (separately bagged) contains sparse flint in a sandy fabric and should be no later than C1-C2 AD.

Site Code: 063**Bobbing Church/Sittingbourne**

NGR: 8885 6513

Date of Visit: 1997

Type of Cultivation/Crop: Graveyard

Site Type: -

Find spots: 2

Period: Iron-Age, Roman

Source: Field-walking

Aspect of Slope: Level

Altitude of Field (metres): -

Finds Categories: Pottery

A rapid survey of disturbed earth retrieved three sherds of Iron-Age pottery, they were flint tempered ware, one mixed temper, one grog. Late Iron-Age (200 - 150-50 BC.)

Site Code: 064 SMR TQ 96 NW 008**Milton Church**

NGR: 9094 6542

Date of Visit: 1997

Type of Cultivation/Crop: Graveyard

Site Type: Roman Building

Find spots: Numerous

Period: Roman

Source: Field-walking

Aspect of Slope: South-east

Altitude of Field (metres): 5

Finds Categories: R.B.C. pottery

Site is on the south-east slope overlooking Church marshes. Earlier O.S. maps indicate springs just below the church location.

Roman foundations were located in 1840? to the north-east of the present church. An intensive field-walking exercise over two days was implemented to retrieve any artifacts within the churchyard walls.

Find spot 101

One dark brown *tegula* roof tile with upstand flange, weight 450 gms.
One roman brick fragment, weight 65 gms.
One *tegula* (red) roof tile, weight 70 gms.
One *tegula* (red) roof tile, weight 45 gms.
One *tegula* (red) roof tile, weight 95 gms.
One *tegula* (red) roof tile, weight 125 gms.
One *imbrex* (red) roof tile, weight 175 gms.
One *imbrex* (red) roof tile, weight 55 gms.
One Roman tile fragment (red), weight 40 gms.
One Roman tile fragment (red), weight 82 gms.
One Roman tile fragment (red), weight 72 gms.
One Roman tile fragment (red), weight 95 gms.
One Roman tile fragment (red), weight 54 gms.
Four Roman tile fragments (red), weight 105 gms.

Find Spot 102

One Roman *imbrex* roof tile (red), weight 170 gms.
One Roman *tegula* roof tile (red) with upstand, weight 245 gms.
Six sherds late Iron-Age pottery, weight 95 gms.

Find Spot 103

Fourteen oyster shells.
One Roman nail.
One lump of *opus signum* mortar, weight 15 gms.

Find Spot 104

Eighteen sherds, Roman, 2nd to late 3rd century, weight 90 gms.

Find Spot 105

Four small cubes of 12mm red tile *tesserae*. Some with mortar attached.
One small cube (8 x 10mm) dark grey stone (marble?) *tesserae*.
One small piece of Roman window glass.
One small lump of *opus signum* mortar (15 gms).

No Anglo-Saxon or Medieval material was found. It is the opinion of the writer that the church is built on the remains of a Roman villa, and the churchyard wall enclosure may be the courtyard area of the postulated Roman villa. For report see, 'Roman Villas in North Kent'.

Site Code: 065**Murston/Sittingbourne**

NGR: 9223 6519

Date of Visit: 1997

Type of Cultivation/Crop: Rough scrubland

Site Type: Concentrated finds

Find spots: 6

Period: Iron-Age, Roman

Source: Field-walking

Aspect of Slope: -

Altitude of Field (metres): -

Finds Categories: Pottery

Small, well-abraded sherds of Iron-Age (5) and Roman pottery (3) were retrieved on very rough ground to the east of Milton Creek. The pottery was found 1.5 metres down in newly opened ditches.

Site Code: 066 SMR TQ 96 SW 009**Mere Court/Sittingbourne**

NGR: 9264 6481
Date of Visit: 1997
Type of Cultivation/Crop: Arable
Site Type: Roman Building?
Find spots: Numerous
Period: Roman
Source: Field-walking
Aspect of Slope: South-east
Altitude of Field (metres): 5
Finds Categories: R.B.C. plaster, pottery

Just south of the sewage works in an arable field large amounts of Kentish ragstone, knapped flint, and Roman tile fragments were noted.

Roman pottery (8) was retrieved from the sides of a ditch just to the north of the field dating from the late 2nd century. Three small test pits were dug along the north edge of the field at 10 metre intervals. The first test pit produced 18 Roman pottery sherds, 2nd-3rd century AD. Two large pieces of Roman tile, and six white, flecked with red brick, mortar pieces. The second test pit had numerous flakes of two to three square cm (faded) red Roman plaster and the last test pit one Roman *tegula* tile fragment weighing 80 gms and one Roman tile piece of 35 gms. It is the authors opinion, given the known facts about the site, that it is the site of a Roman villa. However, the main house has most likely been destroyed by 19th century brick-earth removal.

Site Code: 067 TQ 96 SW 028

Elmley/Swale

NGR: 9347 6640
Date of Visit:
Type of Cultivation/Crop: Marshland
Site Type: Feature
Find spots: 1
Period: Medieval
Source: Field-walking
Aspect of Slope: -
Altitude of Field (metres): -
Finds Categories: Pottery

Whilst walking out on Elmley causeway a mound to the west of the causeway was investigated. Twenty-four pottery sherds were retrieved dating from the 13th-14th century AD.

It seems, by the large amount of discarded oyster shells, that oyster processing was the reason for the mound.

Site Code 068 SMR TQ 96 SW 028

Bapchild/Tonge

NGR: 9308 6342
Date of Visit: 1996
Type of Cultivation/Crop: Arable
Site Type: -
Find spots: 1
Period: Medieval?
Source: Field-walking
Aspect of Slope: South-east
Altitude of Field (metres): 10
Finds Categories: Worked stone

One single piece of Caen dressed stone, possibly a window bar, was found just south-west of Bapchild spring.

Site Code: 069

Coldharbour/Bobbing

NGR: 8821 6508

Date of Visit: 1997

Type of Cultivation/Crop: Arable

Site Type: Finds concentration

Find spots: Numerous

Period: Roman

Source: Field-walking

Aspect of Slope: South-east

Altitude of Field (metres): 40

Finds Categories: R.B.C. pottery

Over 30 Roman building ceramic pieces were gathered on the south-east slope above Bobbing Church.

These include *tegulae*, and *imbrices*.

Pottery, some 17 sherds were almost exclusively Upchurch ware 2nd-3rd century.

Site Code: 070 SMR TQ 96 SW 187

Wilford Court/Tonge

NGR: 9420 6470

Date of Visit: 1996

Type of Cultivation/Crop: Arable

Site Type: Find spot

Find spots: 4

Period: Medieval?

Source: Field-walking

Aspect of Slope: South

Altitude of Field (metres): 10

Finds Categories: Pottery and worked stone

A single piece of ovolo moulded Caen stone was found. Seven sherds of 13th-14th century pottery and one sherd of 16th-17th century Spanish olive jar were also collected.

Site Code: 071

Bapchild, Tonge

NGR: 9287 6347

Date of Visit: 1998

Type of Cultivation/Crop: Arable

Site Type: Find concentration

Find spots: 6

Period: Neolithic-Bronze-Age

Source: Field-walking

Aspect of Slope: South-east

Altitude of Field (metres): 10

Finds Categories: Lithic

On the slope overlooking Bapchild spring some 42 pieces of worked flint were collected.

This concentration of material comprises 13 flakes, eight chunks, two cores, seven bladelets and 12 scrapers. A number of flakes are blade-like in appearance and all the pieces are quite small.

Several different methods of platform preparation are represented by the flakes within this collection, but the majority have plain striking platforms. Two of the flakes are portions of blade-like flakes which are not likely to be any earlier than Neolithic.

Site Code: 072

Bapchild/Tonge

NGR: 9002 6322

Date of Visit: 1996

Type of Cultivation/Crop: Arable

Site Type: Site concentration

Find spots: 2

Period: Anglo-Saxon

Source:

Aspect of Slope:

Altitude of Field (metres): -

Finds Categories: Pottery

Five sherds, well abraded, were found in two find spots on the south-east slope just above Bapchild spring. Date range is 5th to 6th century.

Site Code: 073

Wilford Court/Tonge

NGR: 9420 6470

Date of Visit: 1996

Type of Cultivation/Crop: Strawberry fields

Site Type: Find spots

Find spots: 3

Period: Roman, Medieval

Source: Field-walking

Aspect of Slope: South-east

Altitude of Field (metres): 15

Finds Categories: Pottery

Three pieces of Roman tile were retrieved along with four sherds of 13th to 14th century pottery.

Site Code: 074

Wilford Court/Tonge

NGR: 9420 6485

Date of Visit: 1996

Type of Cultivation/Crop: Strawberry fields

Site Type: Find spots

Find spots: 7

Period: Neolithic to Bronze-Age

Source: Field-walking

Aspect of Slope: South-east

Altitude of Field (metres): 15

Finds Categories: Lithic material

27 burnt lithics were retrieved, along with 26 flakes and four blades. All dating from late Neolithic to the Bronze-Age. (T. Wilson, C.A.T.)

Site Code: 075

Tonge Castle/Tonge

NGR: 9339 6384
Date of Visit: 1997
Type of Cultivation/Crop: Arable
Site Type: Earthworks
Find spots: -
Period: Not known
Source: Field-walking
Aspect of Slope: Level
Altitude of Field (metres): 10
Finds Categories: -

A series of earthworks from Tonge Castle north to St Giles church.
It would seem the surrounding fields could have been reduced by brick-earth removal but why leave this elevated causeway?

Site Code: 076 SMR TQ 96 SW 029

Radfield/Teynham

NGR: 9417 6304
Date of Visit: 1998
Type of Cultivation/Crop: Arable
Site Type: Find concentration
Find spots:
Period: Roman
Source: Field-walking
Aspect of Slope: Level
Altitude of Field (metres): 15
Finds Categories: R.B.C. pottery

Numerous Roman building ceramics strewn over a wide area adjacent to the Roman Watling Street.
Eight Roman pottery sherds, late 1st to 3rd century AD.

Site Code: 077 SMR TQ 96 SE 090

Norton Ash/Norton

NGR: 9692 6198
Date of Visit: 1996
Type of Cultivation/Crop: Arable
Site Type: Find concentration
Find spots: 8
Period: Neolithic
Source: Field-walking
Aspect of Slope: Level
Altitude of Field (metres): 20
Finds Categories: Lithic

Fourteen pieces of flint were collected just north of Watling Street. All are flakes, seven of the pieces have been subjected to some post-depositional damage.
Four of the flakes are portions of blade-like flakes which are not likely to be any earlier than Neolithic.

Site Code: 078

Frognal/Teynham

NGR: 9476 6332
Date of Visit: 1998

Type of Cultivation/Crop: Arable
Site Type: Earthworks
Find spots: -
Period: Medieval
Source: Field-walking
Aspect of Slope: -
Altitude of Field (metres): -
Finds Categories: Pottery

Remains of large ponds located to the west of Little Frogmal manor house. Pottery collected from the depressions, some 46 sherds date from the 12th to 15th centuries. It is possible these ponds were part of the water system to feed the moat system of the Medieval moated site just to the north.

Site Code: 079

Frogmal/Teynham

NGR: 9473 6343
Date of Visit: 1998
Type of Cultivation/Crop: Arable
Site Type: Earthworks
Find spots:-
Period: Medieval
Source: Field-walking and cartographic research
Aspect of Slope: Level
Altitude of Field (metres): 5
Finds Categories: Pottery

Site of a Medieval moated manor house which predates Little Frogmal manor house. Pottery collected on site, some 23 sherds date from 1075-1200. Sherds include unglazed Medway and Wealden type rims from the 13th century.

Site Code: 080

Bax Farm/Tonge

NGR: 9472 6415
Date of Visit: 1997
Type of Cultivation/Crop; Arable
Site Type: -
Find spots: 1
Period: Neolithic-Bronze Age
Source: Field-walking
Aspect of Slope: South-east
Altitude of Field (metres): 15
Finds Categories: Lithic

Two undiagnostic flakes. Probably Neolithic-Bronze Age. T. Wilson.

Site Code: 081 SMR TQ 96 SW 191

Bax Farm/Tonge

NGR: 9478 6411
Date of Visit: 1996
Type of Cultivation/Crop: Arable
Site Type: Find concentration
Find spots: 4
Period: Roman

Source: Field-walking
Aspect of Slope: South
Altitude of Field (metres): 15
Finds Categories: Pottery

Four sherds southern and central Gaulish samian, including a C1 Drag. 15/17 platter.
One sherd south Spanish Dressel 20 amphora; C1-3.
Three sherds fine Upchurch ware; MC1-3.
One sherd mortaria.
One sherd later coarse grey sandyware; probably LC2-3.
One sherd hard-fired grog-tempered ware; probably LC2-3.
Two sherds pink-buff ware.
One sherd Canterbury coarse pink-buff sandyware; LC1-2.
One sherd coarse grog-tempered ware; probably C1-E2.
Five sherds coarse grey sandyware.

Site Code: 082

Bax Farm/Tonge

NGR: 9462 6440

Date of Visit: 1996

Type of Cultivation/Crop: Arable

Site Type: Find concentration

Find spots: 1

Period: Roman

Source: Field-walking

Aspect of Slope: South

Altitude of Field (metres): 15

Finds Categories: Pottery

One sherd coarse grey sandyware dish base, probably Hadrianic.
One sherd coarse grey sandyware.
One sherd central Gaulish samian, Drag. 33 cup; probably first half of C2.

Site Code: 083

Bax Farm/Tonge

NGR: 9478 6411

Date of Visit: 1996

Type of Cultivation/Crop: Arable

Site Type: Find concentration

Find spots: 5

Period: Roman

Source: Field-walking

Aspect of Slope: South-east

Altitude of Field (metres): 15

Finds Categories: Pottery

One sherd Brockley Hill mortarium (from Verulamium region); LC1-M2.
Two sherds fine Upchurch ware; LC1-3.
One sherd coarse grey sandyware, probably C2.
One sherd Belgic shelly (with noticeable sand); probably C1.
Two sherds coarse grey sandyware; probably C2.
One sherd fine grey sandyware.
One sherd coarse grog-tempered ware.

One sherd pink-buff ware.
Two sherds fine Upchurch ware; LC1.

Roman Brick and Tile

A number of fragments were recovered from TQ 9478 6411/E/2, TQ 9460 6424/6 and TQ 9460 6424/5.

L. Harrison comments that this material consists mainly of the Radlett type fabric plus some Eccles type and is therefore much the same as the previous sample from this area (see 'Roman Brick and Tile from Faversham, Kent. (By Louise Harrison) 2/10/96). There is one interesting piece (TQ 9460 6424/5) which may be a variant of a fabric probably produced near London.

Site Code: 084

Bax Farm/Tonge

NGR: 9460 6420

Date of Visit: 1998

Type of Cultivation/Crop: Arable

Site Type: Roman villa

Find spots: Numerous

Period: -

Source: Field-walking

Aspect of Slope: South-east

Altitude of Field (metres): 15

Finds Categories: Pottery

The field-walked pottery assemblage from Bax Farm is characteristically very mixed in nature. The Roman pottery was accompanied by some pre- and post-Roman material. Sherds are generally small or very small in size and are worn.

The Roman pottery ranges in date from the late 1st or 2nd to the 4th centuries AD.

Catalogue

There are 78 sherds/446 gms. of pottery, in addition to two fragments of brick or tile and a fragment of slate.

Hard-fired grog-tempered ware (Native Coarse Ware – C.A.T. fabric code R1). One sherd/11 gms.: Bodysherd; closed form. Late 2nd to 3rd century AD.

Fine grey sandyware (C.A.T. fabric code R7). One sherd/5 gms.:

Fragment of out-turned rim. Late 1st century AD (?later 2nd century).

Coarse grey sandyware ('overfired') (C.A.T. fabric code LR2). Three sherds/20 gms.:

Two bodysherds (same vessel) and base-herd. Jars. Late 2nd to 3rd century AD.

Fine reduced Upchurch-type ware (C.A.T. fabric code R16.) Nineteen sherds/79 gms.:

Three rim fragments and 16 bodysherds, all possibly from closed forms, probably beakers and flasks, one of which is roulette-decorated. Two of the rim fragments. Are undiagnostic, the third is from a globular, barbotine-dot decorated beaker. Perhaps mostly 2nd to 3rd century AD.

Fine oxidised Upchurch-type ware (C.A.T. fabric codes R17-18). Eight sherds/75 gms.:

One rim fragment, one three-rib flagon-handle fragment and six bodysherds. All of the sherds come from closed forms, probably flagons; none of them necessarily belong to the same vessel. Four of the sherds show traces of a cream or white slip. Late 1st century AD.

Samian (C.A.T. fabric code R46). Eight sherds/31 gms.:

One or two of these sherds may be of late 1st century AD south Gaulish origin; the others are 2nd century AD Gaulish type. All the vessels represented would appear to be dishes or bowls. Late 1st and 2nd century AD.

Black-burnished ware (BB2, C.A.T. fabric code R14). Three sherds/21 gms.:

One rim fragment, two bodysherds. Due to the degree of wear exhibited by these sherds, their fabric attribution must be considered tentative. The rim-herd represents a rounded-roll-rim pie-dish or

mid-2nd century to mid-3rd century AD date; the remaining sherds represent another open form and a jar. Mid-2nd century AD.

Oxfordshire colour-coated ware (C.A.T. fabric code LR10). Three sherds/37 gms.:

Three rim fragments: a mortarium of Young's type C97/98, dated 240-400 AD; a mortarium of Young's type C100, dated 300-400 AD; a fragment of a flange from an open form.

Oxfordshire 'Parchment' ware (C.A.T. fabric code LR7). Three sherds/21 gms.:

Two rim fragments and a bodysherd, possibly from a single mortarium, of Young's type M22, dated 240-400 AD.

Coarse oxidised sandyware with cream slip (C.A.T. fabric code R105). One sherd/7 gms.:

Bodysherd; possible flagon.

Coarse grey sandyware (C.A.T. fabric code R73). Twenty three sherds/116 gms.:

Five rim fragments, one base and 17 bodysherds, all from closed forms. Probably a mix of possible Canterbury and other local wares. Probably mostly 2nd to 3rd century AD in date.

Pompeian Red Ware, fabric 3 (C.A.T. fabric code R23). One sherd/8 gms.:

Platter fragment. Central Gaulish. Possibly second half of 1st century AD.

Gaulish amphora (C.A.T. fabric code R56). Two sherds/41 gms.:

Handle fragment and bodysherd, possibly from same vessel. They may represent the commonest type (Pelichet 47), but there are lots of other possibilities. Probably late 1st to 3rd centuries AD.

Miscellaneous pottery fragments: Two frags./5 gms.

There are two fragments which may represent mortaria, amphorae or flagons.

Brick/Tile: Two fragments. 16 gms. There are two fragments which may represent possible brick or tile. A.J. Savage C.A.T.

Site Code: 085

Bax Farm/Tonge

NGR: 9482 6384

Date of Visit: 1998

Type of Cultivation/Crop: Arable

Site Type: Find concentration

Find spots: 1

Period: Medieval and Post-Medieval

Source: Field-walking

Aspect of Slope: Level

Altitude of Field (metres): 5

Finds Categories: Pottery

Three sherds Canterbury Early Medieval Sandyware (Fabric EM1): c.1050-1225; cooking pot rim datable c.1075-1125.

Four sherds Tyler Hill ware (M1). These probably c.1200-1250/75.

Two sherds Late Medieval Transitional Canterbury Sandyware (LM1.2): c.1475-1550.

Two sherds Post-Medieval Red Earthenware (PM1): Bowl rim prob. c.1750-1850.

Two sherds Modern English Stoneware (LPM10): including ink or blacking bottle rim c.1825-1900 and salt-glazed garden border tile.

One sherd late Normandy Stoneware 'Margarine' Jar (LPM29): c.1880-1940 (these look like very large flower pots and are quite common field-walking finds in Kent).

Site Code: 086

Box Farm/Tonge

NGR: 9462 6440

Date of Visit: 1996

Type of Cultivation/Crop: Arable

Site Type: Find concentration

Find spots: Numerous

Period: Medieval to Post-Medieval
Source: Field-walking
Aspect of Slope: South
Altitude of Field (metres): 25
Finds Categories: Pottery
Twenty eight post-Roman sherds. Spread late 12th to 19th centuries. Range includes Medway LM34A and slightly more L12C Shelly ware.

Site Code: 087

Bax Farm/Tonge

NGR: 9460 6424
Date of Visit: 1996
Type of Cultivation/Crop: Arable
Site Type: Find concentration
Find spots: 1
Period: Late Iron-Age
Source: Field-walking
Aspect of Slope: South
Altitude of Field (metres): 15
Finds Categories: Pottery

Two bodysherds of flint-tempered ware (weight: 32 gms). One fairly fresh sherd is from a thick-walled large-diameter Early Iron-Age storage jar with characteristic rusticated external surface, c.550-350 BC; the associated sherd is either similarly dated or more broadly of MIA/LIA date, broadly c.350-50 BC.

Site Code: 088

Bax Farm/Teynham

NGR: 9442 6421
Date of Visit: 1996
Type of Cultivation/Crop: Orchard
Site Type: Find concentration
Find spots:
Period: Medieval
Source: Field-walking
Aspect of Slope: South
Altitude of Field (metres): 10
Finds Categories: Pottery

At Bax Farm, west of Teynham almost 40 sherds were gathered, the earliest dating to 1075-1225 AD, but most 1500 to 1500 AD. Sherds included late 12th century Shelly ware, unglazed Medway fabric and Medway or Wealden type jug rims of the 13th century. (Cotter, J., 1996 C.A.T.)

Site Code: 089

Teynham

NGR: 9677 6409
Date of Visit: 1996
Type of Cultivation/Crop: Orchards
Site Type: Find concentration
Find spots: -
Period: Medieval
Source: Field-walking

Aspect of Slope: Level
Altitude of Field (metres): 10
Finds Categories: Pottery

To the north-east of Banks Farm most of the 43 sherds recovered from the cherry and pear orchards date from 1150 to 1225 AD.

Site Code: 090 SMR TQ 96 SE 084

Teynham Court Farm/Teynham

NGR: 9618 6357
Date of Visit: 1996
Type of Cultivation/Crop: Orchard
Site Type: Find concentration
Find spots: Numerous
Period : Late bronze-Age to late Iron-Age
Source: Field-walking
Aspect of Slope: Level
Altitude of Field (metres): 25
Finds Categories: Pottery

Thirty-five flint-tempered bodysherds (weight: 273 gms) representing multi-period occupation. These include: one definite and eight probable of LBA-EIA transition date, c.900/850-600 BC; two definite and 17 probable of EIA-MIA date, c.600/550-300 BC (including one sherd with trace of incised horizontal groove and a row of finger-pinched impressions above/below) and two LIA-B transition-type mixed-temper flint and grogged sherds and one Belgic grogged all of which could be broadly placed between c.50 BC-50/75 AD, though one sherd with a horizontal groove and traces of incised chevrons is unlikely to post-date 50 AD. One additional thin sandyware sherd should be of either Belgic-Early Roman transition (c.25-75 AD) or LC1-C2 AD date. The EIA-MIA fineware carinated angle-shouldered sherd is worth reserving for drawing or statistical inclusion in Form Type Series studies (N.M.G.)

Site Code: 091 SMR TQ 96 SE 085

Teynham

NGR: 9618 6357
Date of Visit: 1996
Type of Cultivation/Crop: Orchard, arable
Site Type: Find concentration
Find spots: Numerous
Period: Medieval and Post-Medieval
Source: Field-walking
Aspect of Slope: South-east
Altitude of Field (metres): 15
Finds Categories: Pottery

About 153 Post-Roman sherds small/worn. Including 43 Post-Medieval PM1, PM10, KPM3, one LPM14, PM25. Two PM5 including medallion from French stoneware jug c.1525-75 showing classical bust in profile. Mostly M1, very worn and EM2 worn Roman, one small M5 London-type with roulette strip, one M5 in covered strip.
Latest, c.1825-1850/75 (some very burnt).
Some, c.16-18C
Bulk, c.1250-1350 (Tyler Hill ware)
Earliest, c.1150-1225.

Site Code: 092**Teynham**

NGR: 9645 6291

Date of Visit: 1996

Type of Cultivation/Crop: Orchard

Site Type: Find spots

Find spots: Numerous

Period: Medieval to Post-Medieval

Source: Field-walking

Aspect of Slope: Level

Altitude of Field (metres): 20

Finds Categories: Pottery

76 sherds of post-Roman pottery sherds, 50% post-Medieval including LM2, LM4, LPM2, LPM10, LPM12 (Margarine pot).

Rest of the sherds are 13/14 centuries.

Latest, c.1825-1850/75.

Bulk, fifty-fifty 13/14th centuries and 17/18th centuries.

Earliest, c.1150-1225.

Site Code: 093**Teynham**

NGR: 9650 6335

Date of Visit: 1996

Type of Cultivation/Crop: Orchard

Site Type: Find spots

Find spots: Numerous

Period: Anglo-Saxon to Post-Medieval

Source: Field-walking

Aspect of Slope: South-east

Altitude of Field (metres): 15

Finds Categories: Pottery

Fifty five post-Roman sherds.

LPM and LPM2, LPM10, and two fragments WC water/other sieve.

PM1 etc., M1, two x EM1 and grey run c.1075-1125, EM2, two Ipswich ware or a similar Roman coarseware, both bodysherds. One with lightly scored band horizontal grooves on shoulder. C.700-850 AD.

Latest, c.1825-1850/75.

Bulk, 13-15C.

Earliest, c.700-850 AD (Ipswich ware). (Also Canterbury sandyware – EM1 c.1075-1125).

Site Code: 094**Teynham**

NGR: 9591 6310

Date of Visit: 1996

Type of Cultivation/Crop: Arable

Site Type: Find concentration

Find spots: Numerous

Period: Medieval to Post-Medieval

Source: Field-walking

Aspect of Slope: Level

Altitude of Field (metres): 20

Finds Categories: Pottery

Eighty -two post-Roman sherds and about 30 pieces of tile. The tile includes two late Medieval or 16th century floor tile, glazed, one with white slip covering.

Pottery shows an even spread of 11th/12th century to 18th century fabrics plus three or four 19th century. Several large early 16th century fragments. Range as above includes EM1, EM2, EM3A, M1, LM17, LM3, PM1, PM25, PM21, LPM2, LPM14, LPM12 (Marg), LM4.

Latest, c.1825-1850/75.

Earliest, c.1075-1150.

Comments: mostly c.1500-50.

Site Code: 095

Peete House/Teynham

NGR: 9719 6361

Date of Visit: 1997

Type of Cultivation/Crop: Arable

Site Type: Find spot

Find spots: 1

Period: Medieval and Post-Medieval

Source: Field-walking

Aspect of Slope: North

Altitude of Field (metres): 5

Finds Categories: Pottery

One piece of squared whiteware jug rim, probably Wealden-type buff sandyware (LM4) c.1450-1550.

One sherd of a jar base LM1.2 (local) orange-buff earthenware c.1475-1550.

Site Code: 096 SMR TQ 96 SE 055

Banks Farm/Teynham

NGR: 9670 6358

Date of Visit: 1996

Type of Cultivation/Crop: Orchard

Site Type: Find spots

Find spots: Numerous

Period: Medieval to Post-Medieval

Source: Field-walking

Aspect of Slope: Level

Altitude of Field (metres): 10

Finds Categories: Pottery

Forty- three post-Roman sherds.

Seven pieces of tile.

Spread L12C-19C. Mostly M1 to PM1. Also one piece of Medway late Medieval fabric LM34A (unglazed sagging jar base) c.1450-1550.

One rim Canterbury slipware, c.1700-1775.

Latest, c.1825-1850/75.

Earliest, c.1150-1225.

Site Code: 097

Osier Farm/Teynham

NGR: 9627 6305

Date of Visit: 1996

Type of Cultivation/Crop: Orchard
Site Type: Find concentration
Find spots: 1
Period: Medieval to Post-Medieval
Source: Field-walking
Aspect of Slope: East
Altitude of Field (metres): 10
Finds Categories: Pottery

Eight pottery sherds, one tile EM1, EM2, M38-type (2) M5 (stone jug, London-Type ware). (13th century). LPM3A.
Latest, one of c.1825-1850.
Earliest, c.1075-1225.

Site Code: 098

Banks Farm/Teynham

NGR: 9699 6390
Date of Visit: 1996
Type of Cultivation/Crop: Orchard
Site Type: Find spots
Find spots: 8
Period: Mesolithic, Neolithic
Source: Field-walking
Aspect of Slope: Level
Altitude of Field (metres): 15
Finds Categories: Lithic

Field-walking near Banks Farm on an area of high ground overlooking the marshes, many burnt flints were noticed, probably used in hearths or as 'pot boilers'. Ten flakes were collected. One flake of particular interest is a possible axe sharpening flake. Axes of this type date to the Mesolithic period.

Site Code: 099

Teynham

NGR: 9650 6335/3
Date of Visit: 1996
Type of Cultivation/Crop: Orchard
Site Type: Find spot
Find spots: 1
Period: Neolithic
Source: Field-walking
Aspect of Slope: West
Altitude of Field (metres): 15
Finds Categories: Lithic

Seven burnt flints, and 13 struck flints of a Neolithic date were collected. (T. Wilson C.A.T.)

Site Code: 100

Teynham

NGR: 9591 6310
Date of Visit: 1996
Type of Cultivation/Crop: Arable
Site Type: Find concentration

Find spots:
Period: Medieval
Source: Field-walking
Aspect of Slope: Level
Altitude of Field (metres): 15
Finds Categories: Pottery

The earliest pottery was 1095-1150 AD, most however, out of 82 sherds was 1500-1550 AD.

Site Code: 101

Teynham

NGR: 9645 6291
Date of Visit: 1996
Type of Cultivation/Crop: Apple orchards
Site Type: Find concentration
Find spots: -
Period: Medieval
Source: Field-walking
Aspect of Slope: Level
Altitude of Field (metres): 10
Finds Categories: Pottery

Just east of Osiers Farm extensive field-walking in apple orchards produced over 70 sherds. The bulk of which dates from the 13th/14th centuries and the earliest 1150 to 1225 AD.

Site Code: 102

Teynham

NGR: 9618 6357
Date of Visit: 1996
Type of Cultivation/Crop: Apple orchard
Site Type: Find concentration
Find spots: -
Period: Medieval
Source: Field-walking
Aspect of Slope: South-east
Altitude of Field (metres): 10
Finds Categories: Pottery

Over 150 sherds were collected from the apple orchards around Teynham Court Farm. The earliest dates from 1150-1225 AD, but the bulk is Tyler Hill ware of 1250-1350 AD.

Site Code: 103

Teynham

NGR: 9650 6335
Date of Visit: 1996
Type of Cultivation/Crop: Fruit crops
Site Type: Find concentration
Find spots: -
Period: Medieval
Source: Field-walking
Aspect of Slope: South-east
Altitude of Field (metres): 10
Finds Categories: Pottery

Sherds of Ipswich ware dating to 700-850 AD were found in down wash soil from the spine of land leading to Teynham church.

However the majority of sherds, some 55, date from the 13th to 15th centuries with five sherds of Canterbury sandy-ware dating circa 1075 to 1125 AD.

Site Code: 104

Teynham

NGR: 9591 6310

Date of Visit: 1997

Type of Cultivation/Crop: Arable

Site Type: Find concentration

Find spots: -

Period: Roman to Medieval

Source: Field-walking

Aspect of Slope: South-east

Altitude of Field (metres): 10

Finds Categories: Pottery

Where tilled soil allowed a larger sampling, sherds recovered included coarse grog-tempered ware storage jar, probably circa 1st, 2nd century AD; coarse shell tempered ware, probably 1st century AD; Canterbury find pink-buff sandy-ware, late 1st century and coarse grey sandy-ware. (Savage, A., 1996 C.A.T.)

It was found through field-walking that a large concentration of Roman pottery ran for some 1400 metres along the east slope of the brick-earth spine from Barrow Green, through Teynham Court Farm and slightly beyond Banks Farm. This spine has produced sherd evidence of occupation from the late Bronze-Age, Belgic, Roman and through to 700-850 AD, and into the Medieval period (1075-1500 AD).

Site Code: 105

Teynham

NGR: 9618 6357

Date of Visit: 1997

Type of Cultivation/Crop: Orchard

Site Type: Concentrated finds

Find spots:

Period: Roman

Source: Field-walking

Aspect of Slope: South-east

Altitude of Field (metres): 10

Finds Categories: Pottery

Just to the west of Teynham church over 50 sherds of Roman date were collected in a very small area, these included –

Eleven sherds coarse grog-tempered ware, probably mostly circa 1st century to early 2nd century, they include one rippled sherd which is probably pre-conquest and another one deeply combed. Six sherds of find Upchurch ware, a dish with a short thick flange-rim similar to Monaghan type 5B6, dated late 1st century to early 2nd century AD. One sherd white-ware two-rib flagon handle, probably second half of 1st century AD. One sherd hard-fired grog-tempered ware, probably late 2nd century to 3rd. Twelve sherds coarse grey sandy-ware, mostly from jars, but including two from bead-on-flange dishes, the latter dating to the middle of the 3rd century AD.

Site Code: 106 SMR TQ 96 SE 001

Teynham Church/Teynham

NGR: 9659 6363
Date of Visit: 1997
Type of Cultivation/Crop: Orchard
Site Type: Find concentration
Find spots: Numerous
Period: Medieval
Source: Field-walking
Aspect of Slope: South-east
Altitude of Field (metres): 10
Finds Categories: Pottery

The site of the Medieval hospital, south of, but attached to Teynham church, and excavated by B. Philp in the 1970s was field-walked.

One tiny fragment pottery unglazed/worn. Probably (M1) Tyler Hill Ware – 13/14 century.

Two fragments brown glazed Medieval floor tile 21mm thick, possibly Tyler Hill or similar, slightly bevelled edges. 13/14th century.

Two fragments peg-tile with splash glaze. Wealden fabric (or at least not Tyler Hill). Probably 13-15th century.

Nine sherds Tyler Hill ware (M1) c.1225-1300/25 but possibly all first half of 13th century especially if associated with Shelly ware below. One curious pierced and incised sherd – possibly a finial/roof furniture/louvre.

Twelve sherds early Medieval (sand-free) Shelly ware (EM2).

Cooking pottery sherds. North Kent or a local source. Date range c.1075-1225, normally 12th century.

Fifteen fragments Medieval peg tile, a few splash-glazed. One remarkably thick/robust (18mm thick with neat circular peg-hole (14mm across). One with traces of dog paw-prints (also thick). Mostly in a pasty fairly sand-free fabric with thick pale grey core and pale orange-brown margins/surfaces. One carved – possibly ridge/lip tile. 13/14th century, possibly all 13th century. Probably local products (like EM2 fabric without the shell). Geophysical survey now completed Feb 2000

Site Code: 107

Teynham Church/Teynham

NGR: 9660 6359
Date of Visit: 1997
Type of Cultivation/Crop: Orchard
Site Type: Find concentration
Find spots: Numerous
Period: Saxon and Medieval
Source: Field-walking
Aspect of Slope: South-east
Altitude of Field (metres): 5
Finds Categories: Pottery

One bodysherd (25g) dark charcoal grey, uniform fine-silty fabric remarkably pure, only a few sparse quartz grains up to 0.25mm across. Thick walled (10mm) tightly curved, probably from a small jar with possible traces of turning, but surfaces abraded. Probably Saxon, either a 5-6th century sand tempered EMS1-type (or chaff-tempered but without the chaff – basically reduced fine brickearth) or just possibly Ipswich ware c.700-850 AD.

Two EM2 shelly ware cooking pot rims c.1075-1225.

Two bodysherds Canterbury Late Saxon sandyware (LS1), one with rough external knife-trimming c.875-950/75 or Canterbury Early Medieval Sandyware (EM1) reduced and accidentally grazed/scratched, but prefer former identification.

Site Code: 108**Teynham Church/Teynham**

NGR: 9650 6359

Date of Visit: 1996

Type of Cultivation/Crop: Orchard

Site Type: Find concentration

Find spots: 1

Period: Iron-Age

Source: Field-walking

Aspect of Slope: South-east

Altitude of Field (metres): 5

Finds Categories: Pottery

One sherd weighing 12 gms. One sherd LIA/B flint-tempered: c.25-50/75 or 100 AD.

The combed flint-tempered sherd from near Teynham Church could be earlier, i.e. from around mid-1st BC but the thin-walled nature and crisp combing of this piece suggests a broadly Conquest-period AD date.

Site Code: 109**Teynham**

NGR: 9591 6310

Date of Visit: 1996

Type of Cultivation/Crop: Arable

Site Type: Find spot

Find spots: 1

Period: Roman

Source: Field-walking

Aspect of Slope: Level

Altitude of Field (metres): 20

Finds Categories: Pottery

One sherd coarse grog-tempered ware storage jar; prob. C1-2.

Two sherds coarse shell-tempered ware; prob. C.1.

One sherd Canterbury fine pink-buff sandyware; LC1-2.

Two sherds coarse grey sandyware, inc. an averted-rim of a jar or bowl.

One sherd coarse grog-tempered ware; prob. C1-E2.

Site Code: 110**Teynham Court Farm, Teynham**

NGR: 9618 6357

Date of Visit: 1996

Type of Cultivation/Crop: Orchard

Site Type: Find concentration

Find spots: 1

Period: Roman

Source: Field-walking

Aspect of Slope: Level

Altitude of Field (metres): 20

Finds Categories: Pottery

One sherd oxidised sandyware; C1.

Eleven sherds coarse grog-tempered ware; probably mostly C1-E2; including one rippled sherd which is probably pre-conquest and one deeply combed.

Six sherds fine Upchurch ware, including dish with short, thick flange-rim similar to Monaghan type 5B6 dated LC1-E2.

One sherd white-ware two ribbed flagon handle; probably second half C1-2.

One sherd hard-fired grog-tempered ware; probably LC2-3.

Twelve sherds coarse grey sandyware, mostly from jars, but including two from bead-and-flange dishes; the latter mostly date MC3 (possibly beginning EC3).

Site Code: 111

Teynham

NGR: 9650 6359

Date of Visit: 1996

Type of Cultivation/Crop: Orchard

Site Type: Find concentration

Find spots: 1

Period: Roman

Source: Field-walking

Aspect of Slope: East

Altitude of Field (metres): 10

Finds Categories: Pottery

South of the Church, but outside the area excavated by Philp.

Two sherds grog-tempered 'Native Coarse Ware', probably LC2-3.

One sherd fine 'Upchurch' ware.

Two sherds 'later' coarse grey sandyware; prob. LC2-3.

One sherd fine grey sandyware (probable bowl).

One sherd coarse grog-tempered ware, probably late Roman, but possibly Belgic.

One sherd coarse Belgic grog-tempered ware; storage jar, actually could date to the C2 or even later.

One sherd Oxfordshire mortarium of Young's type WC4, dated AD 240-300; oxidised fabric with white slip.

Site Code: 112

Teynham

NGR: 9660 6359

Date of Visit: 1996

Type of Cultivation/Crop: Orchard

Site Type: Find spot

Find spots: 1

Period: Iron-Age

Source: Field-walking

Aspect of Slope: South-east

Altitude of Field (metres): 5

Finds Categories: Pottery

Two sherd weighing 25 gms.

One sherd EIA./MIA flint-tempered: c.600/550-350 BC.

One sherd LIA/B-B/ER flint-tempered: c.50/25 BC-50/75 AD.

Site Code: 113

Teynham

NGR: 9598 6309

Date of Visit: 1997

Type of Cultivation/Crop: -

Site Type: Possible road alignment
Find spots: -
Period: Roman
Source: Field-walking
Aspect of Slope: -
Altitude of Field (metres): -
Finds Categories: -

It has long been thought that Teynham Church dedicated to Saint Mary was the possible site of a Roman building, if only for the large amounts of Roman brick and tile incorporated into the fabric of the church. (Everitt, A. and Tatton-Brown, pers. corres.) The hypothesis is reinforced by field-work which indicates that a Roman road spurs off from Watling Street at TQ 9554 6234 and runs in a straight line to the brow of the rise at TQ 9598 6309, changes alignment and continues straight to Teynham parish church at TQ 9662 6374. Roman roads were normally surveyed in straight sections, within an overall long-distance alignment, changing direction at convenient sighting-points and making the best use of the terrain.

The most northerly section was probably destroyed during farming operations to scarp the steep slope in 1982-83 but the alignment still survives as a public footpath. This public footpath is shown on the 1906 O.S. map to change alignment at the church and continues north in a straight line to meet the quay wall at the small port of Teynham (TQ 9690 6384).

Site Code: 114

Bax Farm/Teynham

NGR: 9478 6411
Date of Visit: 1997
Type of Cultivation/Crop: Arable
Site Type: Concentrated finds
Find spots: Numerous
Period: Iron-Age
Source: Field-walking
Aspect of Slope:
Altitude of Field (metres): 15
Finds Categories: Pottery

Two Iron-Age find spots were focused to the north of Bax Farm and in the immediate vicinity of a Roman villa. (TQ 9478 6411, TQ 9460 6424).

Twenty six flint-tempered bodysherds were collected in close proximity at TQ 9478 6411. The site itself is geologically similar to Teynham Court Farm, a 'spine' or peninsula of brick-earth running north as a finger into the marshland of the Swale estuary. Fresh-water streams run to the east and west of the site. The west stream feeding Tong Castle and being fed by the spring of St. Thomas Beckett immediately adjacent to Watling Street. The east stream was later utilised by a Roman villa as a water supply and no doubt for water transport to the Swale via Conyer Creek.

The sherds found have overall attributes which suggest an Early-Mid Iron-Age date, (c.500-300 BC). One sherd has fabric characteristics similar to elements from regional Late Bronze-Age to Early Iron-Age transition assemblages.

Two other body sherds were flint-tempered ware. One fairly fresh sherd is from a thick-walled large-diameter Early Iron-Age storage jar with a characteristic rusticated external surface (c.550-350 BC). The associated sherd is either similarly dated or more broadly of Middle Iron-Age to Late Iron-Age date (c.350/300-50 BC). (Macpherson-Grant, N., 1996).

The sherds collected from Bax Farm were all retrieved in a tilled potato field.

Site Code: 115

Court Farm/Teynham

NGR: 9618 6357
Date of Visit: 1997
Type of Cultivation/Crop: Apple orchard
Site Type: Concentrated finds
Find spots: 1
Period: Late Bronze to late Iron-Age
Source:Field-walking
Aspect of Slope: Level
Altitude of Field (metres): 15
Finds Categories: Pottery

The find spot at Teynham Court Farm lies to the west of Teynham Church and occupies two fields of apple orchard adjacent to the north of Teynham Court Farm.. The area is situated on a spine of brick-earth at an elevation of about 15 metres O.D. A spring rose about 225 metres to the east, itself adjacent to a possible Roman building behind Teynham Church. The orchards have been in existence since the 16th century when Henry VIII's fruiterer started to plant apples and cherries at Teynham.

The pottery sherds were collected from around the base of the trees where no doubt a deep hole had been dug to initially plant the orchard.

Some 35 flint-tempered bodysherds were collected, representing a multi-period occupation. They include one definite and eight probable sherds of Late Bronze-Age to Early Iron-Age transition (900/850-600 BC).

Two definite and 17 probable of Early Iron-Age to Middle Iron-Age date (600/550-300 BC), these included one sherd with a trace of incised horizontal grooves and a row of finger-pinched impressions above and below. Two Late Iron-Age – Belgic transition type mixed-temper flint and grogged sherds and one Belgic grogged sherd dated between 50 BC-50/75 AD. One sherd with a horizontal groove and traces of incised chevrons is unlikely to post-date 50 AD.

One additional thin sandy-ware sherd should be of either Belgic-Early Roman transition (c.25-75 AD).

The Early Iron-Age to Middle Iron-Age fineware carinated (angle-shouldered) sherd is reserved for drawing and statistical inclusion in Form Type Series studies (Macpherson-Grant, N., 1996, C.A.T.)

Site Code: 116

Osiers Farm/Teynham

NGR: 9627 6305
Date of Visit: 1997
Type of Cultivation/Crop: Apple orchards
Site Type: Concentrated finds
Find spots: 1
Period: Neolithic ?
Source: Field-walking
Aspect of Slope: South-east
Altitude of Field (metres): 10
Finds Categories: Pottery, pot boilers, shells

Pot-boilers were found just above Osiers Farm. The site lies on a small area of well-drained brick-earth just above a spring. Over 200 pot-boilers were collected in a 25 metre square along with two sherds of decorated possible Neolithic ware.

Both sherds were from a rim, of a black leathery texture, full of small cavities left by the erosion of a calcaveous or organic filler. In the shoulder zone there were rows of jabs made with a pointed implement.

Site Code: 117

Radfield/Teynham

NGR: 9440 6263

Date of Visit: 1997

Type of Cultivation/Crop: -

Site Type: Earthworks

Find spots: -

Period: Roman?

Source: Field-walking and cartographic record

Aspect of Slope: -

Altitude of Field (metres): -

Finds Categories: -

There exists a linear feature or boundary ditch running north-south at right angles to Watling Street for some 22 km across country. To the north it runs from the highest point (73.5m O.D.) on the Isle of Sheppey, just by Kingsborough, then south through old Hook Farm across Windmill Creek and the Swale to the mouth of Conyer Creek, meanders inland following a parish boundary to the west, then south in a straight line to Frognal, crosses Watling Street at Radfield, passes Sunderland Farm to the west and on to Ludgate, through Errlott Wood, crosses Kingsdown to Down Court, through Little Highham, Filmer Wood, Payden Street and joins the Pilgrims Way just to the east of Lenham. For most of its length it is absolutely straight, except where it takes advantage of natural features such as the Conyer Creek waterway. Also for most of its length it is a parish boundary and for some of its length it can be seen as a artificial ditch some four to six metres deep. It is just possible it is a Roman diocese boundary between tribes and used as a tribal and custom frontier. More fieldwork and research is needed on this unique feature and steps taken to record and preserve this feature.

Site Code: 118**Bax Farm/Tonge**

NGR: 94609 6425

Date of Visit: 1996

Type of Cultivation/Crop: Arable

Site Type: Find spot

Find spots: 3

Period: Medieval to Post-Medieval

Source: Field-walking

Aspect of Slope: Level

Altitude of Field (metres): 25

Finds Categories: Pottery

EM1, EM2, one of 13th century Medway or Wealden type jug rim (M40?) LPM2.

Latest: one of 1825-1850/75.

Earliest: one of 1075-1225.

Site Code: 119**Bax Farm/Tonge**

NGR: 9460 6424

Date of Visit: 1996

Type of Cultivation/Crop: Arable

Site Type: Find concentration

Find spots: 5

Period: Roman

Source: Field-walking

Aspect of Slope: South

Altitude of Field (metres): 15

Finds Categories: Pottery

Five sherds fine Upchurch ware, including LC1-E2 platter.

Three sherds later coarse grey sandyware; probably LC2-3, including lid and roll-rim jar.

Four sherds coarse grey sandyware, including jars and a dish.

Two sherds pink-buff sandyware; probably LC1-E2.

Two sherds coarse grog-tempered ware.

One sherd coarse grog-tempered ware with sand. These three are probably C1-E2.

Site Code: 120

Bax Farm/Tonge

NGR: 9462 6420

Date of Visit: 1997

Type of Cultivation/Crop: Arable

Site Type: Roman villa

Find spots: Numerous

Period: Roman

Source: Field-walking

Aspect of Slope: South-east

Altitude of Field (metres): 15

Finds Categories: Pottery and artifacts

One Colchester mortarium – LC2-M3.

One central Gaulish samian bowl, Dr 18/31 or 31 – Hadrianic-Antonine.

One south Spanish Dressel 20 amphora – C1-3.

One white-cream sandy flagonware – C1+.

Three Belgic coarse grog-tempered ware, inc. one oxidised. with shoulder cordons - ?C1-E2.

Four fine grey Upchurch-type ware – LC1-3.

One glauconitic sandyware – first millennium BC to ?early C1 AD.

One coarse grey sandyware – LC1-4.

Metal detector finds – Enamelled mount, could be late Roman. Definitely worth following up
Phallic mount; worth following up. Glass, late Roman window glass.

Worked elephant ivory object. Could be post-Medieval; worth following up.

Copper alloy nail, not necessarily Roman and could even be Post-Medieval. Tim Allen has apparently recovered a number of similar nails from the north Kent coast which are post-Medieval and probably connected to local copper working. (Andrew Savage, Ian Riddler, C.A.T.)

Site Code: 121

Bax Farm/Tonge

NGR: 9478 6414

Date of Visit: 1996

Type of Cultivation/Crop: Orchard, arable

Site Type: Find spot

Find spots: 2

Period: Medieval and Post-Medieval

Source: Field-walking

Aspect of Slope: South

Altitude of Field (metres): 15

Finds Categories: Pottery, six sherds

LM1, LM2, ?M10 or glazed Medway Fabric.

Date 1450-1550 AD.

Site Code: 122**Bax Farm/Tonge**

NGR: 9478 6411

Date of Visit: 1996

Type of Cultivation/Crop: Arable

Site Type: Concentrated finds

Find spots: 6

Period: Late Bronze-Age to Iron-Age

Source: Field-walking

Aspect of Slope: South-east

Altitude of Field (metres): 15

Finds Categories: Pottery

Six flint-tempered bodysherds, weight 46 gms. Overall attributes strongly suggest an Early-Mid Iron-Age date, broadly c.500-300 BC. One sherd has fabric characteristics similar to elements from regional LBA-EIA transition assemblages but there is insufficient data to confirm this possibility.

Site Code: 123**Bax Farm/Tonge**

NGR: 9480 6410

Date of Visit: 1996

Type of Cultivation/Crop: Arable

Site Type: Roman villa

Find spots: Numerous

Period: Roman

Source: Field-walking

Aspect of Slope: South-east

Altitude of Field (metres): 10

Finds Categories: RBC

Roman villa site discovered by field-walking. On informing the farmer, a Mr Oliver Doubleday, the author was told that some thirteen years earlier the site had been reported to Mr B. Philp who had excavated for a fortnight. No full report is available. Geophysical survey by Mr Malcom Davies revealed that in fact, Mr Philp had excavated a stone-built Roman bathhouse. The main complex, located through field-walking and geophysical survey is larger and further up the slope of the hill to the west. Pottery retrieved through field-walking indicates a date from the 1st century through to the late 3rd century.

Site Code: 124 SMR TQ 96 SE 076**Sandown Hill/Teynham**

NGR: 9634 6253

Date of Visit: 1997

Type of Cultivation/Crop: Arable

Site Type: Earthworks

Find spots: 3

Period: Iron-Age

Source: Field-walking

Aspect of Slope: Hill

Altitude of Field (metres): 34

Finds Categories: Pottery

On a subsequent visit to Sandown Hill just after ploughing it was noted that ploughed out banks and ditches were exposed. These encircled the hill to the south and east.

Eleven pottery sherds were collected from the topsoil of the ditch on the south slope. These date from 400-100 BC.

Site Code: 125

Sandown Hill/Teynham

NGR: 9636 6250

Date of Visit: 1997

Type of Cultivation/Crop: Arable

Site Type: Find spot

Find spots: 1

Period: Neolithic-Bronze-Age

Source: Field-walking

Aspect of Slope: South

Altitude of Field (metres): 30

Finds Categories: Lithic

One large blade core. 117 x 70 x 41mm weight 391gms. Blades removed from one side only. Bipolar. The core is formed on a nodule of dark grey semi-translucent flint with pale grey cherty inclusions. The cortex is buff in colour, thin and hard.

The remaining artifacts comprise: two waste flakes, two naturally produced flakes and two lumps of burnt flint. T. Wilson C.A.T.

Site Code: 126

Peete Field/Teynham

NGR: 9721 6340

Date of Visit: 1997

Type of Cultivation/Crop: Arable

Site Type: Find concentration

Find spots: -

Period: Neolithic-Bronze-Age

Source: Field-walking

Aspect of Slope: North

Altitude of Field (metres): 5

Finds Categories: Lithic

One retouched flake with semi-abrupt retouch at the distal end. Four waste flakes, with chipping probably caused by ploughing activity.

The remaining finds: three lumps of burnt flint and ten naturally produced pieces.

T. Wilson. C.A.T.

Site Code: 127

Teynham

NGR: 9690 6360

Date of Visit:

Type of Cultivation/Crop: -

Site Type: Earthwork

Find spots: -

Period: Medieval?

Source: Field-walking

Aspect of Slope: -

Altitude of Field (metres): -

Finds Categories: -

Just south of the Ferry House is an artificial causeway possibly constructed to dam up the Osiers stream to make a large fresh-water lake which could be utilised as a fishery. Its method of construction and location make it similar to the dam at Blacklands, Faversham. The Blackland dam is mentioned in a rental of 1515, "the melle poonde and the fyssh poondes there south". Likewise the Teynham fishery known as "the peet" (note Peete House is still known to the east of the causeway) is first mentioned in a rental of 1376 AD.

Site Code: 128

Teynham

NGR: 9706 6384

Date of Visit: 1997

Type of Cultivation/Crop:

Site Type: Feature

Find spots: 1

Period: Medieval?

Source: Field-walking

Aspect of Slope: Level

Altitude of Field (metres): -

Finds Categories: -

A small port or landing wall existed just to the north of Teynham with access to the Swale through Hog Brook. The Medieval house just south and west of the landing wall, once called the Ferry House is shown on the 1609 Faversham Oyster Fishery Map. The landing wall, built of Kentish ragstone, has only recently been removed. Records exist from the 13th century stating that the Archbishop of Canterbury would arrive at Teynham by barge.

It is possible a Roman road ended at this landing wall which may indicate a Roman date for this small port.

Site Code: 129

St. Mary/Teynham

NGR: 9656 6362

Date of Visit: 1997-99

Type of Cultivation/Crop: Apple orchard

Site Type: Feature

Find spots: Numerous

Period: Medieval

Source: Field-walking

Aspect of Slope: East

Altitude of Field (metres): 10-15

Finds Categories: Pottery, tile

Just to the west of St. Mary's Church a Mr B. Philp excavated some Medieval buildings in February 1983. As yet (1999) no full report is available.

With this in mind field-walking was undertaken in 1997 and a geophysical survey in 1999. (See Teynham, case history). Pottery collected ranges from the late Iron-Age Roman and through to the Medieval period. A number of decorated Medieval floor tiles were also collected. It has been suggested that the two buildings excavated by Philp were Medieval hospital buildings. It is also known that Philp cut trenches with a JCB to the north of St. Mary's Church.

Site Code: 130

Osiers Farm/Teynham

NGR: 9627 6305

Date of Visit: 1997

Type of Cultivation/Crop: Pear orchard
Site Type: Find concentrations
Find spots: Numerous
Period: Neolithic to Medieval
Source: Field-walking and evaluation trenches
Aspect of Slope: South-east
Altitude of Field (metres): 3
Finds Categories: Pottery

Numerous flint 'pot boilers' and oyster shells found in upper slopes of pear orchard.
Sherds collected include Roman, 2nd to 3rd century, Medieval 1075-125 AD and some 13th century London-type ware.
The field to the south of the road has been bricked and artificially raised. The footings of the Osier Farm barn, west of the farmhouse are of squared blocks of Kentish ragstone.

Site Code: 131 SMR TQ 96 NE 001

Conyer/Teynham

NGR: 9645 6474
Date of Visit: 1997
Type of Cultivation/Crop: Apple orchard
Site Type: Find spots
Find spots: Numerous
Period: Roman and Medieval
Source: Field-walking
Aspect of Slope: Level
Altitude of Field (metres): 5
Finds Categories: Pottery

Numerous Roman pottery sherds from 2nd-3rd century AD and Medieval 12-15th century AD.

Site Code: 132

Church Field/Teynham Street

NGR: 9658 6379
Date of Visit: 1997
Type of Cultivation/Crop: Grass
Site Type: Find concentration
Find spots: 2
Period: Roman
Source: Field-walking and auger sampling
Aspect of Slope: Level
Altitude of Field (metres): 5
Finds Categories: R.B.C. pottery

Just to the north-west of Teynham church numerous Roman roofing tile fragments recovered in loose soil of freshly dug graves. Auger sampling in an area as yet not used for burial recovered Roman sherds, charcoal, brick and tile fragments.
Brick foundations located at 1.03 metres.

Site Code: 133

Teynham Street

NGR: 9650 6350
Date of Visit: 1997
Type of Cultivation/Crop: Soft fruits

Site Type: Numerous find spots
Find spots: -
Period: 700-850 AD
Source: Field-walking
Aspect of Slope: South-east
Altitude of Field (metres): 10
Finds Categories: Pottery

Numerous pottery sherds collected, some Ipswich ware, most 13th-15th century, some Canterbury sandyware, c.1075-1225 AD.

Site Code: 134

Manor House Field/Teynham

NGR: 9663 6399
Date of Visit: 1997
Type of Cultivation/Crop: Orchard/grazing
Site Type: Feature
Find spots: 1
Period: Medieval
Source: Field-walking and cartographic research
Aspect of Slope: Level
Altitude of Field (metres): 10
Finds Categories: Pottery and stone

Large blocks of worked Kentish ragstone still survive on the line of the boundary wall of what could be the residence of the Archbishop of Canterbury's Summer Palace.

A small evaluation trench revealed a Medieval wall with 13th century pottery (7) in context.

Both the 1832 Tithe map and the 1795 O.S. surveyors drawing indicate a substantial structure at this location. Geophysical survey now complete Feb 2000.

Site Code: 135 SMR TQ 96 SE 074

Stone Chimney Farm, Teynham

NGR: 9634 6428
Date of Visit: 1997
Type of Cultivation/Crop: Apple orchard
Site Type: Find concentration
Find spots: 8
Period: Uncertain
Source: Field-walking
Aspect of Slope: Level
Altitude of Field (metres): 5
Finds Categories: Stone fragments

Numerous piles of worked Kentish ragstone had been collected by the farmer and stacked at the end of the orchard rows. The field is known locally as Chapel Field. In 1279 Archbishop John Peckham wrote to Queen Eleanor, wife of Edward I, to say he had "built a very beautiful chapel at Teynham which you will be pleased with when you pass this way." (C.C.A. Peckham letters).

Site Code: 136 SMR TQ 96 SE 095

Deerton Street/Buckland

NGR: 9730 6287
Date of Visit: 1996
Type of Cultivation/Crop: Orchard

Site Type: Find spot
Find spots: 1
Period: Late Iron-Age
Source: Field-walking
Aspect of Slope: Level
Altitude of Field (metres): 5
Finds Categories: Pottery

One bodysherd (weight: 19 gms) mixed-temper flint and grogged fabric; moderately worn. The relative quantities of temper types suggest either an LBA-EIA transition (earlier 1st millennium BC) or an LIA-B (Late Iron-Aged 'Belgic') transition date; initially prefer latter with an arguable date range of c.50 BC-25/75 AD.

Site Code: 137

Deerton Street/Teynham

NGR: 9715 6295
Date of Visit: 1995
Type of Cultivation/Crop: Orchard
Site Type: Find spots
Find spots: 6
Period: Roman
Source: Field-walking
Aspect of Slope: Level
Altitude of Field (metres): 15
Finds Categories: Pottery

One sherd coarse grey sandyware; roll-rim of jar or bowl; LC1.
Fifteen sherds coarse grog-tempered ware; probably mostly C1-E2. They include one of a rippled jar which is probably pre-conquest; also two out-turned jar rims and two others of possible Patch Grove type.
One sherd fine Upchurch ware, very worn; LC1-3.
Two sherds coarse grey sandyware.
One sherd glauconitic sandyware; C1 BC.

Site Code: 138

Deerton Street/Teynham

NGR: 9730 6287
Date of Visit: 1996
Type of Cultivation/Crop: Orchard
Site Type: Find concentration
Find spots: 1
Period: Roman
Source: Field-walking
Aspect of Slope: Level
Altitude of Field (metres): 10
Finds Categories: Pottery

Three sherds coarse grog-tempered ware; probably C1-E2.
Two sherds coarse grey sandyware, including pie-dish with overhung roll-rim of triangular profile; Hadrianic.
One sherd fine oxidised Upchurch ware footring; LC1-3.
One sherd coarse grog-tempered ware, possibly of Patch Grove type.

Site Code: 139**Deerton Street/Buckland**

NGR: 9715 6294

Date of Visit: 1996

Type of Cultivation/Crop: Orchard

Site Type: Find concentration

Find spots: 1

Period: Iron-Age

Source: Field-walking

Aspect of Slope: Level

Altitude of Field (metres): 10

Finds Categories: Pottery

One sherd glauconitic sandyware; difficult to date – unlikely to be later than EC1 AD.

One sherd of mixed temper, inc. moderate quantities of very prominent angular and sub-rounded ferruginous inclusions (strongly magnetic) up to several mm across, very sparse very very fine white mica and sparse coarse quartz and ?glauconite; the fabric is buff-brown with an irregular, slightly laminar fracture and rough, uneven surfaces ‘pimpled’ by the ferruginous inclusions. Looks very early – BC or very early AD.

Site Code: 140**Deerton Street/Teynham**

NGR: 9719 6301

Date of Visit: 1996

Type of Cultivation/Crop: Orchard

Site Type: Find concentration

Find spots: 1

Period: Iron-Age

Source: Field-walking

Aspect of Slope: Level

Altitude of Field (metres): 5

Finds Categories: Pottery

Four sherds weighing 30 gms.

One sherd LBA/EIA-LIA flint-tempered : c.900/800-50 BC

One sherd probably LIA flint-tempered : c.150-75/50 BC

One sherd ? LIA glauconite sandy : c.150-75/50

One sherd LIA/B-B/ER grog plus flint : c.50 BC-50/75 AD

The application of an LIA date to some of the material from Deerton Street is tentative but likely and, to some extent, is based on the presence of the glauconitic sandy sherd. Greensand derived sandy clays were sporadically used for potting during the first millennium BC in the upper Medway valley and at the eastern end of the Holmesdale, near Folkstone (if not in between also) but as a deliberately selected clay type, only becomes prevalent in the later Iron Age.

Site Code: 141**Deerton Street/Teynham**

NGR: 9715 6296

Date of Visit: 1996

Type of Cultivation/Crop: Orchard

Site Type: Find concentration

Find spots: 30

Period: Late Bronze-Age to Iron-Age

Source: Field-walking

Aspect of Slope: Level
Altitude of Field (metres): 10
Finds Categories: Pottery

Thirty-four flint-tempered bodysherds (weight: 167 gms). Rather difficult abraded assemblage and almost certainly derived from a multi-period context. None of the sherds is likely to pre-date c.1000 BC, a few may be of LBA-EIA transition date (i.e. broadly c.900-600 BC). The bulk should post-date c.600 BC and includes Early-Mid Iron-Age elements (broadly c.600/550-350 BC) with one red-finished (haematite-coated) fineware bowl sherd and at least one coarseware sherd comb-finished in the EIA manner; LIA elements (c.150-50 BC) including one? Glauconite sandyware sherd; and LIA-B elements (c.75/50 BC-50 AD) including mixed-temper sherds and one comb-finished in the Belgic manner.

The EIA-MIA red-finished sherd should be reserved for inclusion in an intended future programme of petrological analysis of some regional IA finewares. (N.M.G.)

Site Code: 142

Deerton Street/Teynham

NGR: 9715 6294

Date of Visit: 1996

Type of Cultivation/Crop: Arable, orchard

Site Type: Concentrated finds

Find spots: Numerous

Period: Post-Roman

Source: Field-walking

Aspect of Slope: Level

Altitude of Field (metres): 15

Finds Categories: Pottery

Some 113 post-Roman sherds and about 50 tile fragments.

Bulk of the material is M1 (Tyler Hill Ware), also EM.M1, EM2, EM3A and ?EM.M5 (Ashford Potter Corner-type). Two M5 London-type ware include a highly decorated jug sherd with scale decoration c.1225-1275/1300. Seventeen PM and LPM sherds of LM17, LM2, PM1, and PM2/3.

Two-three sherds of LPM1, two sherds of LPM2, and one of LPM14.

Latest, c.1825-1850/75.

Some, 16-18C

Bulk, c.1250-1350

Earliest c.1150-1225

Site Code: 143

Deerton Street/Teynham

NGR: 9730 6287

Date of Visit: 1996

Type of Cultivation/Crop: Arable, orchard

Site Type: Find spots

Find spots: Numerous

Period: Medieval to Post-Medieval

Source: Field-walking

Aspect of Slope: Level

Altitude of Field (metres): 15

Finds Categories: Pottery

Twenty-nine post-Roman sherds. Spread of pottery is late 12th to 19th century.

Site Code: 144

Deerton Street/Teynham

NGR: 9710 6281

Date of Visit: 1996

Type of Cultivation/Crop: Orchard

Site Type: Find spots

Find spots: Numerous

Period: Medieval to Post-Medieval

Source: Field-walking

Aspect of Slope: Level

Altitude of Field (metres): 10

Finds Categories: Pottery

Twenty-two post-Roman sherds. Range is late 12th to 19th century

Site Code: 145

Deerton Street/Teynham

NGR: 9789 6299

Date of Visit: 1996

Type of Cultivation/Crop: Orchard

Site Type: Find spots

Find spots: Numerous

Period: Medieval

Source: Field-walking

Aspect of Slope:

Altitude of Field (metres):

Finds Categories: Pottery

Five post-Roman sherds dating from the 12th to 17th century.

Site Code: 146

Deerton Street/Teynham

NGR: 9708 6263

Date of Visit: 1996

Type of Cultivation/Crop: Orchard

Site Type: Find concentration

Find spots: Numerous

Period: Medieval to Post-Medieval

Source: Field-walking

Aspect of Slope: Level

Altitude of Field (metres): 15

Finds Categories: Pottery

Eighteen pottery sherds, two of tile.

Range Late 12th century to 18th century.

Site Code: 147

Deerton Street/Teynham

NGR: 9707 6265

Date of Visit: 1886

Type of Cultivation/Crop: Orchard

Site Type: Fine spot

Find spots: 2

Period: Medieval and Post-Medieval
Source: Field-walking
Aspect of Slope: South
Altitude of Field (metres): 15
Finds Categories: Pottery, nine sherds, four tile.

EM1, EM3A, M1, one LM Medway or Wealden orange fabric, LM2, LPM14.

Site Code: 148

Deerton Street/Buckland

NGR: 9674 6191
Date of Visit: 1996
Type of Cultivation/Crop: Arable
Site Type: Buried road
Find spots:
Period: Roman?
Source: Field-walking
Aspect of Slope: -
Altitude of Field (metres): -
Finds Categories: -

A small trench was dug to test the stratification of the public footpath leading to Deerton Street. Roman villa from the Roman Watling Street (A2).

At a depth of 1.08 metres pebble metalling with flecks of Roman tile was exposed. No further work undertaken.

Site Code: 149

Deerton Street/Buckland

NGR: 9746 6292-6
Date of Visit: 1996
Type of Cultivation/Crop: Orchard, arable
Site Type: Find spots
Find spots: Numerous
Period: Roman and Post-Roman
Source: Field-walking
Aspect of Slope: South-west
Altitude of Field (metres): 10
Finds Categories: Pottery

Roman pottery: One sherd: oxidised Upchurch ware. Very worn. LC1-C3.

Medieval pottery: Twenty-one sherds: One LC12, mostly C12-C14, C16-C17, latest C18-C19.

Roman pottery: Three sherds; two sandyware, LC2-C3. One late Roman grogged. LC3-C4/EC5.

Medieval pottery: Twelve sherds; mostly EC13 shell-dusted ware; one C16.

Roman pottery: One sherd, late Roman grogged. LC3-C4/EC5.

Possible Saxon pottery: One sherd. This enigmatic, coarsely sandy sherd may be of early- to mid-Saxon date (C5-C6), but it could also be later (C8-C9) or earlier (C1 BC).

Medieval pottery: Five sherds; MC12-MC13.

Roman pottery: Two sherds; one LR 'gritty' ware, LC3-C4, one Porchester D, probably M-LC4.

Medieval pottery: Three sherds; C13-EC14.

Medieval pottery: One sherd; C12-C14.

Roman pottery: Sixteen sherds; mica-dusted, reduced sandyware, later Roman 'overfired' sandyware, north-west Kent sandyware and one late Roman grogged; date range mostly C3-C4, one or two could be earlier.

Medieval pottery: Five sherds; C13-C14.

Roman pottery: Six sherds; five later sandyware, one late Roman grogged. C3-C4.

Medieval pottery: Fourteen sherds; one possible C12, rest C13-C14.

Medieval pottery: Eleven sherds; C17-LC19.

Roman pottery: Ten sherds; several reduced Upchurch ware, one later Roman overfired sandyware., two other reduced sandyware, one Native Coarse Ware, one bead and flange sandyware, two late Roman grogged. Date range mostly or entirely C3-C4.

Roman tile: One fragment of *imbrex*.

Roman pottery: Eight sherds; one barbotine-dot decorated poppyhead Upchurch beaker, one BB2-type roll-rim pie-dish, two later Roman overfired sandyware, two other reduced sandyware, one barbotine decorated Nene-valley type colour-coat, one late Roman grogged, C3-C4, Upchurch which may be C2.

Other: Lead cross or 'T' pendant, probably late Medieval or early Post-Medieval.

Other: Copper alloy object, base of small ornament, probably C19-C20.

Other: Five fragments Roman painted wall-plaster.

Other: Four fragments Roman painted wall-plaster.

Other: One fragment Roman painted wall-plaster.

One fragment greensand, one large fragment. calcareous tufa (and one fragment same. unnumbered).

Site Code: 150

Deerton Street/Buckland

NGR: 9718 6287

Date of Visit: 1996

Type of Cultivation/Crop: Gardens

Site Type: Find spots

Find spots:

Period: Anglo-Saxon

Source: Field-walking

Aspect of Slope: -

Altitude of Field (metres): 10

Finds Categories: Pottery

Five Saxon sherds from the 5th to 6th century were obtained from three front garden flower beds at Deerton Street.

Site Code: 151

Deerton Street/Buckland

NGR: 9717 6300

Date of Visit: 1996

Type of Cultivation/Crop: Apple orchard

Site Type: Find spots

Find spots: Numerous

Period: Bronze/Iron-Age

Source: Field-walking

Aspect of Slope: Level

Altitude of Field (metres): 10

Finds Categories: Pottery

Field-walking retrieved eight late Bronze-Age and 22 Iron-Age pottery sherds to the west of the Roman villa site at Deerton Street.

Site Code: 152

Deerton Street/Buckland

NGR: 9740 6265

Date of Visit: 1996

Type of Cultivation/Crop: Apple orchard

Site Type: Find spot

Find spots:

Period: Roman

Source: Field-walking

Aspect of Slope: South-east

Altitude of Field (metres): 10

Finds Categories: R.B.C.

Twenty-two examples of Roman brick and tile were gathered from a focused spot just north-west and south of the ruined Buckland church.

Site Code: 153**Deerton Street/Buckland**

NGR: 9706 6270

Date of Visit: 1996

Type of Cultivation/Crop: Apple orchard

Site Type: Find spots

Find spots: Numerous

Period: Roman

Source: Field-walking

Aspect of Slope: -

Altitude of Field (metres): 10

Finds Categories: R.B.C.

Field-walking in an orchard to the west of Deerton Street indicated a Roman building. Roman building material in large, focused, quantities was observed, whilst almost whole *tegulae* and tile were found thrown into a large water tank in the corner of the field. The farmer, when asked, said you used to pay women farm-workers to gather all the Roman tile and it would then be dumped in the marshes.

Site Code: 154**Deerton Street/Buckland**

NGR: 9742 6286

Date of Visit: 1999

Type of Cultivation/Crop: Recently ploughed-up orchard

Site Type: Find spots

Find spots: Numerous

Period: Roman

Source: Field-walking

Aspect of Slope: -

Altitude of Field (metres): 5

Finds Categories: R.B.C.

Field-walking in a recently ploughed-up orchard just south of Hog Brook indicated a further, unknown Roman building in the near vicinity.

Roman building material in some quantity was observed, including *tegulae*, *imbrices*, and combed flue tiles (18).

Site Code: 155

Deerton Street/Buckland

NGR: 9752 6304
Date of Visit: 1996
Type of Cultivation/Crop: Apple orchard
Site Type: Find spots
Find spots: Numerous
Period: Medieval
Source: Field-walking
Aspect of Slope: South-west
Altitude of Field (metres): 10
Finds Categories: Pottery

Immediately adjoining the Roman east bank site to the north and following the course of the river downstream from the spring at Hog Brook is a large scatter of Medieval pottery sherds covering an area 100 by 400 metres.

The Medieval pottery sherds (54) have a date spread from the 12th to 17th centuries.

Site Code: 156**Deerton Street/Buckland**

NGR: 9744 6295
Date of Visit: 1996
Type of Cultivation/Crop: Apple orchard
Site Type: Roman buildings
Find spots: -
Period: Possible Roman bathhouse
Source: Field-walking and geophysical survey
Aspect of Slope: West
Altitude of Field (metres): 10
Finds Categories: See report on Deerton Street

Field-walking in June 1996 located two Roman and one Medieval pottery and tile concentrations in orchards at Deerton Street. The Roman site, on the east bank of the spring consisted of masses of Roman roof tiles (*tegulae* and *imbrices*), lumps of *opus signinum* and over 100 sherds of Roman pottery. A feature of the east bank site is the large quantities of square cut tufa 'tiles', some 60cm thick, and large quantities of Kentish ragstone and flint. Some of the flint still has mortar adhering to them. A small test trench located Roman levels at 1.22 metres, whilst a geophysical survey located two rectangular buildings within the debris 'halo'.

Site Code: 157**Deerton Street/Buckland**

NGR: 9730 6299
Date of Visit: 1996
Type of Cultivation/Crop: Orchard
Site Type: Roman villa
Find spots: 5
Period: Saxon
Source: Field-walking and shovel testing
Aspect of Slope: Level
Altitude of Field (metres): 5
Finds Categories: Pottery

Saxon pottery retrieved from the site of the Roman villa at Deerton Street by shovel testing:
One sherd Early-Mid Saxon fine sandyware c.450-650 AD.

Two sherds early-mid Saxon fine sandyware c.450-650 AD. One burnished on both sides is probably 5th-6th century.

One small extremely oxidised sherd, possibly Saxon grass-tempered ware as it contains some organic inclusions, probably 6th/7th century.

One unidentified or possibly Saxon, oxidised fine sandyware c.450-650 AD.

One Ipswich ware, c.700-850 AD.

Three sherds probably Saxon, including two local coarse sandy fabric and one fineware fabric neck, shoulder of jar with traces of internal and external burnishing. Well made but by hand, resembles Frankish imports. Probably 6th-7th century.

Eleven Saxon sandy coarseware sherds. All from one narrow flat-based vessel.

Report by John Cotter, C.A.T.

Site Code: 158

Deerton Street/Buckland

NGR:

Date of Visit: 1997

Type of Cultivation/Crop: Orchard

Site Type: Site concentration

Find spots: One

Period: Neolithic-Bronze-Age

Source: Field-walking

Aspect of Slope: South-west

Altitude of Field (metres): 5

Finds Categories: Lithic

Twenty-one flakes

Three chunks

Seven flakes

Of the struck flakes and chunks it is likely that the majority have been produced by farming practices for example through ploughing. A few have the appearance of genuine prehistoric struck flints. These are however undiagnostic and the small quantity possibly represents an isolated knapping incident. Probably Neolithic-Bronze-Age.

Site Code: 159

Deerton Street/Buckland

NGR: 9715 6294

Date of Visit: 1996

Type of Cultivation/Crop: Orchard

Site Type: Find spot

Find spots: 1

Period: Iron-Age

Source: Field-walking

Aspect of Slope: Level

Altitude of Field (metres): 5

Finds Categories: Pottery

Three sherds weighing 15 gms

One sherd LBA/EIA-LIA flint-tempered, c.900/800-50 BC

Two sherds EIA-LIA flint, one with organic inclusions. c.600/550-50 BC

Site Code: 160

Deerton Street/Buckland

NGR: 9730 6299

Date of Visit: 1998
Type of Cultivation/Crop: Orchard
Site Type: Roman villa
Find spots:
Period: Roman
Source: Test trench
Aspect of Slope: South-east
Altitude of Field (metres): 5
Finds Categories: List of fabric categories, for fuller report see interim excavation reports

The pottery has been grouped into 37 fabric categories. The fabrics are usually described by their common name or, briefly, by their dominant mineral inclusion(s). Many of these fabrics are discussed in Pollard's 'The Roman Pottery of Kent' and in volume V of the Archaeology of Canterbury series.

Galuconitic sandyware (I.A./Belgic)
Belgic shell-tempered ware
Belgic sand and shell-tempered ware
Belgic sandyware (coarse)
Belgic sandyware (fine)
Belgic grog-tempered ware (fine)
Belgic grog-tempered ware (coarse)
Belgic or late Roman grog-tempered ware (coarse)
Late Roman grog-tempered ware
Black-burnished ware fabric 1 (BB1)
Black-burnished ware fabric 2 (BB2)
BB2-type ware. Generally sherds which represent forms commonly found in BB2, but which lack the characteristic slip and burnish of that fabric. Sometimes the absence is possibly due to the effects of weathering.
Native Coarse Ware (hard-fired grog-tempered ware)
Grey sandyware (coarse)
Grey sandyware (fine)
Oxidised sandyware (coarse)
Canterbury coarse grey sandyware
Canterbury coarse pink-buff sandyware
Other pink-buff sandy flagonware
Hard fired sandyware (later Roman)
Fine oxidised sandyware
White-cream sandy flagonware
Kent mortarium fabric
Brockley Hill (Verulamium region sandyware)
Streak-burnished ware (a fine oxidised Upchurch-type variant)
Probable Picardy region sandyware
Grey Upchurch-type fineware
Oxidised Upchurch-type fineware
Central Gaulish samian
South Gaulish samian
Colchester mortarium fabric
South Spanish Dressel 20 amphora fabric
Oxfordshire red-brown colour-coated fineware
Nene-valley type colour-coated fineware
Alice Holt grey sandyware (fine)
Moselkeramic colour-coated fineware

Site Code: 161

Deerton Street/Buckland

NGR: 9730 6299

Date of Visit: 1996

Type of Cultivation/Crop: Plum orchard

Site Type: Roman villa

Find spots: -

Period: Roman

Source: Field-walking and excavation

Aspect of Slope: South-east

Altitude of Field (metres): 10

Finds Categories: See report, Deerton Street

Field-walking in June 1996 located two Roman and one Medieval pottery and tile concentrations in orchards at Deerton Street. The Roman villa site, on the west bank of the spring covers an area of some 30 x 55 metres. A substantial villa, double-winged with colonnade is currently undergoing excavation by the Kent Archaeological Field School. Over 1200 sherds of pottery have now been recovered. Most of these range in date from the later 1st century to the 4th-5th century. Roman activity on the site into the very late Roman period is attested by sherds of late Roman grog-tempered ware and the unusually large percentage of Roman coins dating to the second and third quarters of the 4th century. Anglo-Saxon activity is confirmed by pottery found within the Roman villa dating from 450-650 AD.

This substantial Roman villa had painted wall plaster and probably fine coloured mosaics. On excavation it was found a mosaic had been removed from the site, possibly in the Victorian period.

Site Code: 162

Elverton/Luddenham

NGR: 9782 6321

Date of Visit: 1996

Type of Cultivation/Crop: Apple orchards

Site Type: Find spots

Find spots: Numerous

Period: Roman and Medieval

Source: Field-walking

Aspect of Slope: -

Altitude of Field (metres): 5

Finds Categories: Pottery

Field-walking through the apple orchards to the west of Elverton Farm recovered 28 Roman pottery sherds including two decorated Samian ware. 14 Medieval pottery sherds were dated from 14th-15th centuries.

Site Code: 163

Coxett Lodge/Syndale

NGR: 9903 6027

Date of Visit: 1998

Type of Cultivation/Crop: Garden

Site Type: Buried building

Find spots: 1

Period: Post-Medieval

Source: Field-walking and cartographic research
Aspect of Slope: -
Altitude of Field (metres): -
Finds Categories: Building ceramics

Numerous Post-Medieval stone tiles, and bricks were turning up in the front garden of Coxett Lodge. Comparison of O.S. maps from the early 19th century indicate a twin-towered gatehouse with rear external stairs just in front of the present Victorian cottages. It is understood the Tudor grand house on the Syndale estate faced south, and this gatehouse could have been the main entrance.

Site Code: 164 SMR TQ 96 SE 064

Syndale Farm/Stone

NGR: 9843 6101
Date of Visit: 1997
Type of Cultivation/Crop: -
Site Type: Building
Find spots: 1
Period: Modern
Source: Field-walking
Aspect of Slope: -
Altitude of Field (metres): -
Finds Categories: -

Hop-pickers huts, corrugated iron sheets and softwood framing. Two sets of ten rooms, no internal features or artifacts.

Site Code: 165 SMR TQ 96 SE 063

Syndale Farm/Stone

NGR: 9840 6098
Date of Visit: 1997
Type of Cultivation/Crop: -
Site Type: Artifact
Find spots: -
Period: Modern
Source: Field-walking
Aspect of Slope: -
Altitude of Field (metres): -
Finds Categories: -

Wrought iron riveted cylindrical storage tank stepped on six tarred brick pedestals. Reputedly bought from the Oare Gunpowder Mills in 1920 and used to contain water to irrigate the hop fields of Syndale Farm.

Site Code: 166

Syndale Farm/Stone

NGR: 9844 6112
Date of Visit: 1998/99
Type of Cultivation/Crop: Arable
Site Type: Find spot
Find spots: Numerous
Period: Medieval
Source: Field-walking

Aspect of Slope: South-west
Altitude of Field (metres): 55
Finds Categories: Pottery sherds

Just to the north of the site of Beacon Farm is a well-defined rectangular area with springs still flowing on the western down slope.

This rectangular area shows up very well after ploughing as a dark earth area rather than the natural sandy silt soil. Field-walking within this compound retrieved 74 pottery sherds dating from the 9th to 14 centuries.

Site Code: 167

Syndale Farm/Stone

NGR: 9835 6108

Date of Visit: 1997

Type of Cultivation/Crop: Overgrown gardens and yards

Site Type: Buildings

Find spots: -

Period: Medieval Post-Medieval

Source: Field-walking

Aspect of Slope: -

Altitude of Field (metres): 60

Finds Categories: -

Beacon Farm was destroyed by fire in the 1970s. The remains are used by local farmers as a quarry for building materials. The foundations and part of the chimney stack still remain. The foundations to the west comprise 31cm of still standing knapped flint walling with 40cm as buried foundation. One layer of 6cm thin bricks are laid over the knapped flints. The oak bedding plate is 18 x 18cm and still in position. The flint wall is 8m long. At least three fresh water springs issue from the area to the north of Beacon Farm and numerous Medieval sherds were collected from the area.

Site Code: 168 SMR TQ 96 SE 065

Syndale Farm/Stone

NGR: 9850 6123

Date of Visit: 1997/9

Type of Cultivation/Crop: Arable

Site Type: Buried road

Find spots: -

Period: Medieval

Source: Field-walking and excavation

Aspect of Slope: North

Altitude of Field (metres): 65

Finds Categories: Medieval pottery sherds

A buried track leading from Watling Street to the site of Beacon Farm. The buried track is to the west of the modern field boundary and to the east of the field boundary is a modern farm track that also led to Watling Street (A2).

A small evaluation trench by archaeological students from Highsted Girls School under the supervision of Dr Paul Wilkinson exposed two distinct builds of road track. Pottery from the top, therefore the later road, has been dated to the 13th, 14th centuries. The earlier road was left in situ. The width of the buried track is 3.30 metres with natural flint nodules of an average size of 30cm.

Site Code: 169 SMR TR 96 SE 066

Syndale Farm/Stone

NGR: 9850 6129
Date of Visit: 1997
Type of Cultivation/Crop: Arable
Site Type: Earthwork
Find spots: 1
Period: Uncertain
Source: Field-walking
Aspect of Slope: Top of hill
Altitude of Field (metres): 65
Finds Categories: -

One of two mounds almost on the brow of the hill overlooking and to the west of Syndale Farm. This mound is alongside a Medieval track leading from the site of Beacon Farm to Watling Street. The mound is almost ploughed out and would merit investigation before it disappears.

Site Code: 170

Syndale Farm/Stone

NGR: 9857 6130
Date of Visit: 1997
Type of Cultivation/Crop: Wood
Site Type: Earthwork
Find spots: 1
Period: Uncertain
Source: Field-walking
Aspect of Slope: South-east
Altitude of Field (metres): 20
Finds Categories: -

One of two mounds almost on the brow of the hill overlooking and to the west of Syndale Farm. The mound is alongside Watling Street (A2) and hidden from view in a strip of wood adjacent to the road. An attempt has been made in the past to rob this possible barrow and the trench is still visible running east to west.

Site Code: 171

Beacon Hill, Stone

NGR: 9853 6132
Date of Visit: 1999
Type of Cultivation/Crop: Arable
Site Type: Site concentration
Find spots: 5
Period: Mesolithic, Neolithic
Source: Field-walking
Aspect of Slope: -
Altitude of Field (metres): 25
Finds Categories:

A sandy spur overlooking Syndale valley to the east and Provender valley to the west. Thirty two pieces of worked flint were collected by students from Highsted Girls School in an archaeological exercise.

Eleven are microliths, and 22 are small blade-like flakes which may suggest a Neolithic date. Four of the flakes are primary flakes, and two of the flakes are retouched.

Site Code: 172 SMR TQ 96 SE 007

Syndale Park/Faversham

NGR: 9940 6104

Date of Visit: 1999

Type of Cultivation/Crop: Meadow/parkland

Site Type: Roman Fort

Find spots: -

Period: Claudian

Source: Field-walking, excavation

Aspect of Slope: Top of plateau

Altitude of Field (metres): 45

Finds Categories: Numerous (see report)

Field-walking recovered many amphora sherds (Dressel 20) in the vicinity of the plateau and five test trenches were excavated which exposed a Roman military ditch dated by 374 pottery sherds to AD 43-60. The possible Roman fort, a playing card shape, (according to historical accounts and geophizz).encloses an area of 4½ acres sufficient to have held 1,000 Roman troops. (See Syndale Report 2000).

Site Code: 173**Syndale Park/Faversham**

NGR: 9940 6101

Date of Visit: 1999

Type of Cultivation/Crop: Meadow/parkland

Site Type: Earthworks

Find spots: -

Period: Iron-Age Fort?

Source: Field-walking

Aspect of Slope: -

Altitude of Field (metres): -

Finds Categories: -

Field-walking around the plateau and limited excavation suggest the site could be an Iron-Age fortified township.

It is suggested an intensive contour and field survey be carried out in the near future. Soil samples were taken and results awaited.

Site Code: 174**Syndale Park/Faversham**

NGR: 9938 6072

Date of Visit: 1999

Type of Cultivation/Crop: Meadow/parkland

Site Type: Building

Find spots: -

Period: Roman

Source: Field-walking

Aspect of Slope: South

Altitude of Field (metres): 45

Finds Categories: R.B.C. building stone, tufa

A spring was located by field work to the south of Syndale Park Motel. An intensive field-walk found 11 pieces of Roman building ceramics and three pieces of Kentish Ragstone, four pieces of Tufa. Tufa was much used in the Roman period for bathhouse roofs.

Site Code: 175**Syndale Park/Faversham**

NGR: 9974 6098

Date of Visit: 1999

Type of Cultivation/Crop: Meadow/parkland

Site Type: Buildings

Find spots:

Period: Roman?

Source: Geophysical and field survey

Aspect of Slope: South-east

Altitude of Field (metres): 20

Finds Categories: Numerous (possible) stone buildings

Numerous possible buildings were located either side of the Roman Watling Street in Syndale Park by geophysical survey. Two geophysical survey 'hot spots' were shovel tested, (by Malcolm Davies and Dr Paul Wilkinson). Test one located a cobbled floor some 1.21 metres below the present ground level. Test two located a demolition layer of Roman brick and tile at 91cms below the present ground level. (See Syndale Report. 2000).

Site Code: 176**Syndale Park/Faversham**

NGR: 9985 6094

Date of Visit: 1998

Type of Cultivation/Crop: Meadow/parkland

Site Type: Buried Roman road

Find spots: -

Period: Roman

Source: Geophysical and field survey

Aspect of Slope: South-east

Altitude of Field (metres): 20

Finds Categories: -

The course of the Roman Watling Street was located by field work and geophysical survey south of the present A2. (See Syndale Report. 2000).

Site Code: 177**Beacon Hill/Stone**

NGR: 9880 6161

Date of Visit: 1998

Type of Cultivation/Crop: Bluebell Wood

Site Type: Find spots

Find spots: Numerous

Period: Late Bronze-Age to early Iron-Age

Source: Field-walking

Aspect of Slope: Top of hill

Altitude of Field (metres): 60

Finds Categories: Pottery sherds, pot boilers

Six pottery sherds dating from the late Bronze-Age to the early Iron-Age were gathered in difficult conditions in Bluebell Wood.

Site Code: 178**Beacon Hill/Stone**

NGR: 9872 6154
Date of Visit: 1998
Type of Cultivation/Crop: Arable
Site Type: Buried (lost) road
Find spots:
Period: Medieval?
Source: Field-walking
Aspect of Slope: -
Altitude of Field (metres): 60
Finds Categories: -

A field-walking exercise by students of the Kent Archaeological Field School located a lost Medieval? road running for some 600 metres from the A2 (Watling Street) to Bennetts Gardens. A section drawing was obtained by trenching. The metalled road, some 27cms thick and 11 metres wide, was rutted by cart tracks and contained sherds (5) of Medieval pottery dating from the 14th century.

Site Code: 179

Beacon Hill/Stone

NGR: 9882 6141
Date of Visit: 1998
Type of Cultivation/Crop: Arable
Site Type: -
Find spots: Numerous
Period: Roman
Source: Field-walking
Aspect of Slope: South-east
Altitude of Field (metres): 40
Finds Categories: Pottery sherds, well abraded

Fourteen Roman pottery sherds were collected in a linear field-walk exercise on the south-east slope below Beacon Hill. Date range late 2nd century to 3rd century.

Site Code: 180

Syndale/Faversham

NGR: 9914 6113
Date of Visit: 1998/99
Type of Cultivation/Crop: Arable
Site Type: Settlement?
Find spots: Numerous
Period: Iron-Age to late Roman
Source: Field-walking
Aspect of Slope: -
Altitude of Field (metres): 15
Finds Categories: Pottery, R.B.C. coins, artifacts

A field-walking exercise by students from the Kent Archaeological Field School on 10 metre gridded squares produced over 100 pottery sherds and artifacts. This material is currently undergoing analysis, but a preliminary sort suggests Iron-Age to late Roman. The finds were concentrated in a 25 metre strip along the present A2. Forty-three Roman building ceramic sherds were found including large pieces of *tegula*.

Site Code: 181

Syndale/Faversham

NGR: 9923 6128

Date of Visit: 1998/9

Type of Cultivation/Crop: Arable

Site Type: Settlement?

Find spots: Numerous

Period: Iron-Age to late Roman

Source: Field-walking

Aspect of Slope: -

Altitude of Field (metres): 15

Finds Categories: Pottery, R.B.C. coins, artifacts

A field-walking exercise by 42 students from the Kent Archaeological Field School on 10 metre gridded squares produced over 500 pottery sherds and artifacts.

This material is currently undergoing analysis, but a preliminary sort suggests late Iron-Age to early Roman. The finds were concentrated in a 10 metre strip along the present A2. Twenty four Roman building ceramic sherds were found including large pieces of *tegula*, *imbrex* and flue-tile.

Site Code: 182**Syndale/Faversham**

NGR: 9998 6103

Date of Visit: 1999

Type of Cultivation/Crop: Arable

Site Type: Settlement/cemetery

Find spots: Numerous

Period: Iron-Age, Roman, Medieval

Source: Field-walking

Aspect of Slope: Flat

Altitude of Field (metres): 15

Finds Categories: Pottery, coins, artifacts

A field-walking exercise by 35 students from the Kent Archaeological Field School on 10 metre gridded squares produced over 300 pottery sherds and artifacts.

This material is currently undergoing analysis, but a preliminary sort suggests Iron-Age to late Roman for the majority of finds. The finds were concentrated in a 15 metre strip along the present A2 and petered out further from this road.

Site Code: 183 SMR TQ 96 SE 052**Luddenham/Wildmarsh**

NGR: 9823 6268

Date of Visit: 1997

Type of Cultivation/Crop: Market gardening

Site Type: Find spots

Find spots: Numerous

Period: Roman

Source: Field-walking

Aspect of Slope: South-east

Altitude of Field (metres): 5

Finds Categories: Roman pottery sherds, well abraded

Intensive field-walking on the south-east slop of the west bank overlooking Wildmarsh springs failed to find sufficient evidence for Roman buildings, only one *tegula* fragment was found. However, over 200 Roman coarse pottery sherds were gathered in an area 300 by 200 metres. It is

the opinion of the author that a low-status Roman settlement was located to the west of Wildmarsh Springs, and the lack of building ceramics and coarse ware pottery may confirm this hypothesis.

Site Code: 184

Luddenham, Stone

NGR: 9920 6290

Date of Visit: 1996

Type of Cultivation/Crop: Arable

Site Type: Find concentration

Find spots: Numerous

Period: Roman and Medieval

Source: Field-walking

Aspect of Slope: South-east

Altitude of Field (metres): 15

Finds Categories: Pottery and artifacts

Roman pottery: nine sherds; one oxidised sandyware, two reduced sandyware, two reduced Upchurch ware with rouletted decoration, four Belgic grog-tempered ware (soft, undecorated, three oxidised, from jars). The high percentage and character of the grog-tempered ware suggests a possible date in the second half of the C1 to EC2. The other sherds might be LC1-LC2, but could be later.

Medieval pottery: One sherd; red earthenware, possibly C16.

Other: One struck flint flake; one fragment 'mineralised' iron knife blade (barely magnetic); three fragments. Medieval/Post-medieval brick/tile.

Roman tile: One fragment Eccles-type (pale) *tegula*. MC1-LC2; five fragments tile Fabric 1 (see Deerton Street tile list for description); one fragment *imbrex* (broken into two during the course of examination), one fragment *tegula*, two *tessarae*, cut from *tegulae*, one fragment flue-tile.

Site Code: 185

Luddenham/Stone

NGR: 9916 6261

Date of Visit: 1996

Type of Cultivation/Crop: Arable

Site Type: Find spot

Find spots: 2

Period: Medieval to Post-Medieval

Source: Field-walking

Aspect of Slope: South-east

Altitude of Field (metres): 10

Finds Categories: Pottery

Early Medieval EM2-type Shelly ware pottery rim.EM1, PM1, E17C-type ledged rim.The earliest date from c.1075-1225 and the latest c.1575-1650.

Site Code: 186

Luddenham

NGR: 0060 6320

Date of Visit: 1997

Type of Cultivation/Crop: Arable

Site Type: Find concentration

Find spots: 1

Period: Lower Palaeolithic

Source: Field-walking
Aspect of Slope: South-east
Altitude of Field (metres): 15
Finds Categories: Lithic

One fragment of a bifacially worked implement. This piece has thick white cortification and is naturally shattered. The break has a lesser degree of cortification but is however white in colour, indicating that the break occurred some time ago. Although the piece is fragmentary and its complete form is not clear it is thought that it may be part of an ovate hand-axe. This type of implement is assigned to the Acheulian culture of the Lower Palaeolithic period.

T. Wilson C.A.T.

Site Code: 187

Luddenham Court

NGR: 9912 6311
Date of Visit: 1997
Type of Cultivation/Crop: Meadow/orchard
Site Type: Find spot/earthworks
Find spots: 2
Period: Early Medieval
Source: Field-walking
Aspect of Slope: Flat
Altitude of Field (metres): 5
Finds Categories: Pottery

Whilst inspecting rectangular earthwork platforms to the north west of Luddenham Court it was noted that in fresh drainage ditches a number of archaeological features – charcoal layers, rubbish pits, had been exposed. Two sherds were kept for identification from one such charcoal layer. They are Ipswich ware c.700-750 AD.

Site Code: 188

Luddenham Court

NGR: 9938 6283
Date of Visit: 1997
Type of Cultivation/Crop: Meadow
Site Type: Find spot
Find spots: 3
Period: Anglo-Saxon
Source: Field-walking
Aspect of Slope: South-west
Altitude of Field (metres): 10
Finds Categories: Pottery sherds - fresh

Close inspection of rabbit holes in the field above the spring to the east produced three fresh sherds of 5th century Anglo-Saxon pottery.

Site Code: 189

Luddenham Court

NGR: 9902 6253
Date of Visit: 1997
Type of Cultivation/Crop: Arable
Site Type: Building?
Find spots: 12

Period: Roman
Source: Field-walking
Aspect of Slope: North
Altitude of Field (metres): 10
Finds Categories: R.B.C. and pottery

Twenty-two fragments of Roman building ceramics were found whilst field-walking the recently ploughed field. The cluster of finds suggests a Roman building associated with the Roman villa complex at Luddenham Court (9924 6293).

Site Code: 190

Luddenham Court

NGR: 9924 6293
Date of Visit: 1996
Type of Cultivation/Crop: Arable/barley
Site Type: Building
Find spots: Numerous
Period: Roman
Source: Field-walking
Aspect of Slope: South-east
Altitude of Field (metres): 5-10
Finds Categories: R.B.C. and pottery

The site is situated on the west bank overlooking the fresh-water springs at Luddenham. Nine Roman sherds were gathered dating from the second half of the 1st century to the late 2nd century. Numerous box flue tile fragments were collected, *tegula*, *imbrex*, and over 40 cut red tile *tesserae*, some with mortar attached, no doubt from recently ploughed up Roman floors. Both *tegula* and *imbrex* tiles were found in pale yellow as well as the normal red material. The debris extends for some 100 by 300 metres, and the author is of the opinion it is a Roman villa complex.

Site Code: 191

Luddenham Marshes

NGR: 9854 6430
Date of Visit: 1996
Type of Cultivation/Crop: Marsh/water meadows
Site Type: Earthwork
Find spots: -
Period: Medieval?
Source: Field-walking
Aspect of Slope: -
Altitude of Field (metres): -
Finds Categories: -

Numerous earthworks, sluice positions, were noted throughout the area at Luddenham Marshes. However, the area is so vast, and so full of features it is considered that a separate study be made of the marsh/inter-tidal zone along the Swale.

Site Code: 192

Uplees/Luddenham

NGR: 9994 6443
Date of Visit: 1996

Type of Cultivation/Crop: Apple orchards/arable
Site Type: Find spot
Find spots: 7
Period: Medieval
Source: Field-walking
Aspect of Slope: Level
Altitude of Field (metres): 15
Finds Categories: Pottery sherds, well abraded

Four Ipswich pottery sherds were picked up in two fields recently ploughed, c.700-850 AD.

Site Code: 193

Uplees/Luddenham

NGR: 6351 9996
Date of Visit: 1998
Type of Cultivation/Crop: Arable
Site Type: Buildings
Find spots: Numerous
Period: Roman
Source: Field-walking
Aspect of Slope: South-west
Altitude of Field (metres): 20
Finds Categories: R.B.C. and pottery

Roman foundations are noted on the 1870 6" O.S. map and field-walking after ploughing confirmed the existence of Roman building material (11).

Site Code: 194

Faversham/Thorne Key

NGR: 0282 6237
Date of Visit: 1997
Type of Cultivation/Crop: Meadow, cliff, sewage works
Site Type: Buildings, quays
Find spots: Numerous
Period: Iron-Age – Post-Medieval
Source: Field-walking
Aspect of Slope: Once a small island
Altitude of Field (metres): 5
Finds Categories: Pottery – Iron-Age, Roman, Medieval

A detailed field-walking exercise on what was known as the Medieval port of Faversham. Pottery was retrieved from late Iron-Age (13), Roman (9), 11th, 12th to 17th centuries. Fragments (2) of Dressel 20 amphora were found being eroded out of the cliffs. Further work is needed on this important site.

Site Code: 195

Abbey Farm/Faversham

NGR: 0211 6178
Date of Visit: 1997
Type of Cultivation/Crop: Meadow
Site Type: Feature
Find spots: -
Period: Medieval

Source: Field-walking - evaluation
Aspect of Slope: Flat
Altitude of Field (metres): 5
Finds Categories: Roman and Medieval

It was noticed that running parallel to Abbey Road was a linear depression that according to documentary evidence could be the route of the Medieval sewer of Faversham Abbey to Springhead stream. A small evaluation trench was dug to find that indeed it was the route of the sewer constructed of Kentish ragstone blocks, but robbed in the Victorian period. (A penny was found dating from 1862).

Some residual Roman material (four *tegula* fragments) was found to the south of the sewer, and to the north the Medieval foundations of Abbey Road were exposed. (See report on the Faversham Abbey Sewer System).

Site Code: 196 SMR TR 06 SW 228

Abbey Farm/Faversham

NGR: 0218 6167
Date of Visit: 1998
Type of Cultivation/Crop: Arable
Site Type: Roman villa site
Find spots: Numerous
Period: Roman/Iron-Age
Source: Field-walking
Aspect of Slope: South-east
Altitude of Field (metres): 5
Finds Categories: R.B.C. pottery

Field-walking to the east of the known Roman villa site on the west bank of the Springhead stream indicated that further Roman buildings were a possibility on the east bank of the Springhead stream. It is the opinion of the author that the Roman villa looked to the Springhead stream for transport/fresh water, and not Faversham Creek. The topography suggests the stream was wider and deeper during the Roman period, and this was confirmed by auger tests. It is also considered that an easterly continuation of Abbey Road in the Roman period joined with the (possible) Roman road, now Love Lane, which joined Watling Street with Thorne Key (see Thorne Key). This Roman road was possibly the eastern boundary of the Roman villa estate at Faversham, and this boundary continued into the Anglo-Saxon period as the Faversham Town boundary.

Site Code: 197

Faversham Creek

NGR: 0220 6227
Date of Visit: 1997
Type of Cultivation/Crop: Meadow/pasture
Site Type: Earthwork
Find spots: 2
Period: -
Source:
Aspect of Slope: -
Altitude of Field (metres): -
Finds Categories: Worked stone from Faversham Abbey

Faversham Creek was straightened in the early 19th century leaving an oxbow bend to the north of Iron Wharf. Historical documents indicate that worked stone was found in the dried up creek bed and field-walking in 1997 retrieved three pieces of 'barley-sugar' Bethersden marble columns

which matched known samples located in Davington churchyard. These samples are some of the very few stone remains of Faversham Abbey.

Please note Faversham Creek (and the Swale) has not been assessed in any detail pending a possible Inter-tidal/estuary survey by EH/KCC.

Site Code: 198 SMR TR 06 SW 005

Davington/Faversham

NGR: 0108 6170

Date of Visit: 1997

Type of Cultivation/Crop: Grass/meadow/garden

Site Type: Artifact scatter

Find spots: 7

Period: Roman/Anglo-Saxon

Source: Field-walking

Aspect of Slope: South-east

Altitude of Field (metres): 10

Finds Categories: Anglo-Saxon and Roman pottery

Field-walking in the gardens of Davington Priory above Stonebridge pond retrieved 14 Roman pottery sherds from 2nd century to late 3rd. Also of interest were two Anglo-Saxon sherds from late 5th century.

Site Code: 199 SMR TR 06 SW 045

Stonebridge/Faversham

NGR: 0124 6161

Date of Visit: 1997

Type of Cultivation/Crop: Market garden

Site Type: Gunpowder works

Find spots: Numerous

Period: Post-Medieval and modern

Source: Field-walking

Aspect of Slope: South-east

Altitude of Field (metres): -

Finds Categories: Artifacts, building, pottery, boat

Extensive remains of Faversham Gunpowder Works, established in the 16th century are still visible around Stonebridge pond. Probing in the mud led to the discovery of one of the gunpowder punts (see report) which was measured and replaced. Just downstream is Gunpowder Wharf with extensive stone footing still visible in both banks. Cartographic evidence indicates this could be the site of Flood Mill, one of Faversham's earliest water mills and itemised in the Domesday Book.

Site Code: 200 SMR TR 06 SW 005

Davington/Faversham

NGR: 0051 6155

Date of Visit: 1997

Type of Cultivation/Crop: Freshwater marsh and thicket

Site Type: -

Find spots: 2

Period: Roman

Source: Field-walking

Aspect of Slope: Marsh

Altitude of Field (metres): -

Finds Categories: Pottery sherds

In an area of deep thicket and marsh seven Roman pottery sherds were retrieved dating from 3rd century.

Site Code: 201 SMR TR 06 SW 067

Oare/Faversham

NGR: 0092 6257

Date of Visit: 1999

Type of Cultivation/Crop: -

Site Type: Feature

Find spots: 2

Period: -

Source: Field-walking

Aspect of Slope: Earthwork

Altitude of Field (metres): 10

Finds Categories: Pottery sherds – Iron-Age

An earthwork mound sitting on a low spur of land. On top of the mound is the ‘new’ windmill. Rapid survey of some flower beds at the foot of the mound retrieved sherds from the Iron-Age (3).

Site Code: 202 SMR 06 SW 065

Oare/Faversham

NGR: 0048 6240

Date of Visit: 1998

Type of Cultivation/Crop: Marsh/lake

Site Type: Gunpowder works

Find spots:

Period: Medieval/Post-Medieval

Source: Field-walking

Aspect of Slope:

Altitude of Field (metres):

Finds Categories:

Site of the Oare Gunpowder Works.

Site Code: 203

Oare/Faversham

NGR: 0068 6273

Date of Visit: 1997

Type of Cultivation/Crop: Meadow

Site Type: Building (mill?)

Find spots: -

Period: Medieval/Post-Medieval

Source: Field-walking

Aspect of Slope: -

Altitude of Field (metres): -

Finds Categories: Medieval and Post-Medieval pottery

Earthworks around the stream just to south-west of the Oare road indicated a buried building. Auger tests suggest a substantial building on both sides of the stream bank – possibly a mill. Pottery sherds collected range in date from the early 16th (8) to late 19th centuries (17).

Site Code: 204

Oare, Faversham

NGR: 0008 6280
Date of Visit: 1997
Type of Cultivation/Crop: Arable
Site Type: Ploughed out earthworks
Find spots: -
Period: -
Source: Aerial
Aspect of Slope: Hill-top (fort?)
Altitude of Field (metres): 30
Finds Categories: Iron-Age, Belgic

Aerial survey indicates an earthwork feature on top of the hill to the south-west of Oare. Size 120 by 90 metres.

Follow-up field survey retrieved numerous abraded sherds of late Iron-Age (17), and Belgic pottery (21).

Site Code: 205

Oare Creek, Faversham

NGR: 0100 0311
Date of Visit: 1997
Type of Cultivation/Crop: Inter-tidal zone
Site Type: -
Find spots: 1
Period: 18th century
Source: Observation
Aspect of Slope:
Altitude of Field (metres):
Finds Categories: Single find of one iron cannon

An iron cannon was dredged up from the bed at Oare Creek and was last seen in Youngs boatyard.

Site Code: 206 SMR TR 06 SW 064

Oare/Faversham

NGR: 0107 7314
Date of Visit: 1997
Type of Cultivation/Crop: -
Site Type: Wharf
Find spots: -
Period: Modern
Source: Field-walking
Aspect of Slope: -
Altitude of Field (metres): -
Finds Categories: Artifacts, buildings, canals, bridge

Numerous well built brick structures, including also a fine dressed stone quay are some of the remains of the Royal Gunpowder Factory, Marsh Works. Established in the late 18th century sufficient important structures remain and should be recorded.

Site Code: 207 SMR TR 06 SW 064

Oare, Faversham

NGR: 0076 6322
Date of Visit: 1997
Type of Cultivation/Crop: Marsh

Site Type: Earthworks and tunnel
Find spots: -
Period: Post-Medieval and modern
Source: Field-walking
Aspect of Slope: -
Altitude of Field (metres): -
Finds Categories: -

A tunnel, earthworks, and loading dock are remains from Faversham's industrial past. See O.S. maps 1906-1938 for extent of works.

Site Code: 208

Oare/Faversham

NGR: 0071 6339
Date of Visit: 1997
Type of Cultivation/Crop: Arable
Site Type: Pottery scatter
Find spots: Numerous
Period: Roman
Source: Field-walking
Aspect of Slope: Flat
Altitude of Field (metres): 10
Finds Categories: Roman pottery sherds and R.B.C.

Numerous Roman pottery sherds (17) from the 2nd to 3rd centuries were retrieved by linear field-walking. Some were decorated Samian ware. Roman building ceramics include *tegula* (3) and tiles (6).

It is reported that in the 19th century various Roman burials were found in this field.

Site Code: 209 SMR TR 06 SW 217

Oare/Faversham

NGR: 0082 6338
Date of Visit: 1997
Type of Cultivation/Crop: Meadow
Site Type: Find spot
Find spots: 2
Period: Late Iron-Age
Source: Field-walking
Aspect of Slope: South-east
Altitude of Field (metres): 15
Finds Categories: Pottery sherds

Late Iron-Age (17) and Belgic pottery (12) sherds retrieved from contractors trench on the east side of road leading from Oare to Harty, just 15 metres to the north of the Vicarage boundary fence. (Norman Hill).

Site Code: 210

The Swale/Harty Ferry

NGR: 0132 6403
Date of Visit: 1997
Type of Cultivation/Crop: Arable
Site Type: Feature/earthwork
Find spots: -

Period: Post-Medieval
Source: Field-walking
Aspect of Slope: South-east
Altitude of Field (metres): 15
Finds Categories:

Behind Harty Ferry Cottages was located a battery to hold guns.
Documentary evidence indicated a battery in the locality from the early 18th century.

Site Code: 211

The Swale/Harty Ferry

NGR: 01436 6574 and 01346 6482

Date of Visit: 1997

Type of Cultivation/Crop: -

Site Type: Feature/causeway

Find spots:

Period: Medieval and Post-Medieval

Source: Field-walking

Aspect of Slope: -

Altitude of Field (metres): -

Finds Categories: Pottery

Harty Ferry and causeway are well documented from at least the 16th century. The route of the approach road on the south bank of the Swale has changed position, no doubt in consequence to changes to the marsh landscape by draining.

Pottery (18) collected on the foreshore in the vicinity of the causeway in a rapid survey date from the 11th century to modern times.

Site Code: 212 SMR TQ 96 NE 009

The Swale/Uplees

NGR: 0018 6561

Date of Visit: 1997

Type of Cultivation/Crop: Marshland

Site Type: Buildings

Find spots: -

Period: Post-Medieval

Source: Field-walking

Aspect of Slope:

Altitude of Field (metres): 3

Finds Categories: Structures/artifacts

Early gunpowder works are a feature of Faversham and at Uplees there are the remains of a modern gunpowder works including two jetties and one dock. Numerous artifacts are also to be found.

Site Code: 213

The Swale

NGR: 6500 0500

Date of Visit: 1997

Type of Cultivation/Crop: Tidal estuary

Site Type: Shipwrecks, artifacts

Find spots: Numerous

Period: Lithic to modern

Source: Numerous

Aspect of Slope:
Altitude of Field (metres):
Finds Categories: Numerous wrecks and artifacts

Numerous fish-traps, weirs, walkways, fish and oyster tanks, shipwrecks, litter the inter-tidal zone. Shipwrecks have been found from the Roman period, three are shipwrecks known from the 17th century. Artifacts include lithic material, Iron-Age pottery, Roman building material, Anglo-Saxon and Medieval pottery.

Fish-traps are documented from at least the 8th century and shown in detail on maps from the 16th century.

The archaeological potential is noted here for future reference.

Site Code: 214

Faversham Creek

NGR: 0192 6458

Date of Visit: 1997

Type of Cultivation/Crop: -

Site Type: Find spot

Find spots: -

Period: Medieval and Post-Medieval

Source: Mud-walking

Aspect of Slope: -

Altitude of Field (metres): -

Finds Categories: Geological samples

A mound of discarded round boulders used as ballast from Medieval and Post-Medieval shipping is to be found located at the mouth of Faversham Creek.

The site, traditionally known as "The Hard" is also the possible site of the Medieval beacon to Faversham Creek.

The ballast stones on rapid examination are of numerous types, including granites, and on scientific examination would possibly provide information on trading voyages of ships leaving and arriving at Faversham. However, the site seems to be known and large quantities of stone are being removed to embellish garden rockeries.

Site Code: 215

Faversham Creek

NGR: 0213 6352

Date of Visit: 1997

Type of Cultivation/Crop: -

Site Type: Shipwreck

Find spots: 1

Period: Medieval?

Source: Mud-walking

Aspect of Slope: -

Altitude of Field (metres): -

Finds Categories: Numerous artifacts

A large wooden wreck, known by the farmer at Ham Farm as the 'Cannon ball' wreck is to be found partly exposed on the bed of Faversham Creek.

Dendrochronological sampling proved inconclusive but iron cannon balls were retrieved from the wreck site, the timbers are treenail fastened and of a size to indicate a ship of some 80 to 100 feet in length. This is just one of a large number of historic wrecks to be found in or adjacent to Faversham Creek.

Site Code: 216**Faversham Creek**

NGR: 0324 6268

Date of Visit: 1997

Type of Cultivation/Crop: -

Site Type: Feature

Find spots: -

Period: -

Source: Field-walking

Aspect of Slope: -

Altitude of Field (metres): Creek bed, east bank

Finds Categories: Timber structures/pottery

A large number of timber revetments have been exposed on the east bank of Faversham Creek. The posts are well preserved and some are woven together with wattle.

Numerous (17) Roman building ceramics and Medieval tiles (26) were retrieved amongst the timber-work.

Site Code: 217**Faversham, Ham Marsh**

NGR: 0261 6354

Date of Visit: 1996

Type of Cultivation/Crop: Meadow/marsh

Site Type: Earthwork

Find spots: 1

Period: Medieval?

Source: Field-walking/aerial

Aspect of Slope: - marshland

Altitude of Field (metres): 3

Finds Categories: Pottery/artifacts

A rectangular earthwork was located by aerial photography carried out by the author. The feature, some 50 by 35 metres was constructed of dumped earth, and not marsh material.

Pottery retrieved (6) dates from AD 1500-1900. Close by, on the edge of the Faversham Creek channel a distinct line of coal and coal dust was observed some 35cms down, this was mixed with clay pipes dating from AD 1750. It is useful to record that a substantial earthwork causeway runs south-west from the creek to Ham Farm for some 600 metres. Three sherds of c.8th century Ipswich ware were picked up in a rapid survey of Ham Farm. Place-name analysis by Margaret Gelling indicates the use of 'Ham' in this topographical context could go back to the early 5th century. Further, detailed survey, is required of this potentially important site.

Site Code: 218**Faversham**

NGR: 0130 6110

Date of Visit: 1999

Type of Cultivation/Crop: Built-up area

Site Type: Find spot

Find spots: 1

Period: Neolithic

Source: -

Aspect of Slope: -

Altitude of Field (metres): -

Finds Categories: -

Polished flint axe of Neolithic date was found during building works and given to the survey team. Length, 155mm.

Site Code: 219 SMR TR 06 SW 068

Oare, Faversham

NGR: 0081 6350

Date of Visit: 1996

Type of Cultivation/Crop: Arable

Site Type: Find concentration

Find spots: 12

Period: Neolithic/Bronze Age

Source: Field-walking

Aspect of Slope: North

Altitude of Field (metres): 10

Finds Categories: Lithics

A collection of 17 flakes, two scrapers and one core were located to the north west of Oare church. Four of the flakes have blade-like removals from the dorsal face, and three of them have surviving proximal ends which show that they were removed from the core by the use of a soft hammer. The core has two striking platforms, each has several removals and the core retains one patch of cortex at the lower end of one face. Both of the scrapers are disc scrapers of probable Bronze Age date.

Site Code: 220 SMR TR 06 SW 218

Nagden, Graveney

NGR: 0345 6318

Date of Visit: 1996

Type of Cultivation/Crop: Arable

Site Type: Find spot

Find spots: 1

Period: Neolithic

Source: Field-walking

Aspect of Slope:

Altitude of Field (metres): 5

Finds Categories: Lithic

Tranchet axe of Neolithic date, length 85mm was found whilst field-walking on an elevated tongue of land above the marshes at Nagden Ferry.

Site Code: 221

Nagden/Faversham

NGR: 0224 6379

Date of Visit: 1996

Type of Cultivation/Crop: Arable

Site Type: Find spot

Find spots: 4

Period: Iron-Age/Roman

Source: Field-walking

Aspect of Slope: Flat reclaimed marsh

Altitude of Field (metres): 3

Finds Categories: Pottery

Iron-Age (2) and Roman pottery (5) was retrieved whilst walking the location of the now removed 'Nagden Bump'. The location, on the tip of a peninsula of London clay which overlooks

Faversham creek, was utilised in the Victorian period (if not earlier), as an anchorage and transshipment depot. (See Ham Marsh entry).

Site Code: 222

Broom Street/Faversham

NGR: 0265 6285

Date of Visit: 1997

Type of Cultivation/Crop: Orchard/arable

Site Type: Earthworks

Find spots: -

Period: Roman Fort(?)

Source: Aerial/Field-walking

Aspect of Slope: Flat

Altitude of Field (metres): 5

Finds Categories: None

The typical 'playing card' shape of a Roman fort was noticed on the 1795 O.S. surveyors drawing with what looked like an additional 'annexe' to the east.

Aerial photography by the author highlighted internal features which could be roads and multiple ditching on the east site. The (fort?) area is 300 by 300 metres, enough to hold a single Roman Legion. Limited excavation on the east side exposed the rampart and one ditch running parallel to the possible rampart. Further investigation is needed.

Site Code: 223

Goodnestone/Faversham

NGR: 0411 6212

Date of Visit: 1996

Type of Cultivation/Crop: Grassland/marsh

Site Type: Feature

Find spots: -

Period: -

Source: Aerial photography

Aspect of Slope: Flat

Altitude of Field (metres): 5

Finds Categories: -

Aerial photography by the author indicates field boundaries that do not fit in with present arrangements, it is suggested that an earlier field division was in use before the sea walls were built in the 13th century, if only because known 13th century ditching bisects these earlier ditches.

Site Code: 224 SMR TR 06 SW 008?

Goodnestone/Faversham

NGR: 0459 6159

Date of Visit: 1998

Type of Cultivation/Crop: Grass/meadow

Site Type: Find spot

Find spots: 1

Period: Roman

Source: Field-walking

Aspect of Slope: Flat

Altitude of Field (metres): 5

Finds Categories: Roman pottery (11) and Iron-Age (4)

Sherds of Roman pottery (11) found in rabbit and mole holes around the defunct spring just to the north of Goodnestone church. It would seem the spring was the centre of settlement from at least the Roman period to modern times.

Site Code: 225 SMR TR 05 NW 005

Brenley Corner, Faversham

NGR: 0412 6024

Date of Visit: 1998

Type of Cultivation/Crop: Arable

Site Type: Earthworks

Find spots: -

Period: Roman?

Source: Field-walking

Aspect of Slope: Level

Altitude of Field (metres): 25

Finds Categories: -

Three long linear earthworks (lynchetts) running north from Watling Street and west of Brenley Corner. There are at least three 700 metres apart and joining with the "Lower Road", 1000 metres away from the Roman Watling Street.

The most pronounced and easterly lynchett is east of Holmstall Lane, the next (to the west) runs from Watling Street to Ewell Farm, a known Roman site, and the last runs from Watling Street to Chambers Crossing, and on to Clapgate Spring.

Site Code: 226 SMR TR 05 NW 017

Nash Court/Faversham

NGR: 0517 5985

Date of Visit: 1997

Type of Cultivation/Crop: Wheat

Site Type: Find spot

Find spots: Numerous

Period: Roman

Source: Field-walking

Aspect of Slope: South-east

Altitude of Field (metres): 5-10

Finds Categories: R.B.C. and Roman pottery

Numerous Roman building ceramics (17), including *tegula* and *imbrex* indicate the site of a Roman building or buildings on the west bank above the spring.

The farm manager said he knew of a Roman villa on the land and he had observed over the years crop marks where the Roman material was located.

A note in the Faversham Institute Journal of 1870 says that Roman buildings were known on this site.

Roman pottery (13) dated to 2nd to 4th centuries.

Site Code: 227 SMR TR 06 SW 010

Fairbrook Farm/Faversham

NGR: 0512 6064

Date of Visit: 1997

Type of Cultivation/Crop: Wheat

Site Type: Find spot

Find spots: Numerous

Period: Roman

Source: Field-walking
Aspect of Slope: South-east
Altitude of Field (metres): 5-10
Finds Categories: R.B.C. Roman pottery

Numerous Roman building materials – (43) *tegula*, *imbrex*, flue-tiles indicate a site of a Roman building on the west bank above the Fairbrook spring. Roman pottery sherds (23) indicate occupation from the late 2nd century to the 4th.
Some Iron-Age sherds (7) also found.

Site Code: 228 SMR 06 SW 023

Clapgate Spring/Faversham

NGR: 0290 6148
Date of Visit: 1997
Type of Cultivation/Crop: Grassland
Site Type: Concentrated finds
Find spots: 7
Period: Roman
Source: Field-walking
Aspect of Slope: Level
Altitude of Field (metres): 10
Finds Categories: R.B.C. and coin

Roman building ceramics were recovered from the fields to the east and west of Clapgate Spring. The pieces (14) included *tegula*, *imbrex* and Roman tile.
Also found was one Roman silver coin of Constantine I, Ae3, Trier mint, 321-323 AD.

Site Code: 229

Clapgate Spring/Faversham

NGR: 0292 6130
Date of Visit: 1998
Type of Cultivation/Crop: Grassland
Site Type: Earthwork
Find spots: -
Period: Uncertain
Source: Field-walking
Aspect of Slope:
Altitude of Field (metres):
Finds Categories: -

Field-walking indicated a substantial earth bank running at right angles from the Roman Watling Street (to the south – 0289 6025) for some 1030 metres. This earth bank on reaching the B2040 changes direction slightly to the west and crosses the railway line at Chambers Crossing. It continues north in a straight line until it meets the headwaters of Clapgate Spring. For the last 300 metres aerial photography by the author revealed that this road is ditched on both sides and this suggests it could be of a Roman date. (See site code 228 for artifacts collected from this area).

Site Code: 230 SMR TR 06 SW 024

Blacklands/Ewell, Faversham

NGR: 0346 6146
Date of Visit: August 1996
Type of Cultivation/Crop: Watercress beds
Site Type: Feature

Find spots: -
Period: Post-Medieval
Source: Field-walking
Aspect of Slope: -
Altitude of Field (metres): -
Finds Categories: Pottery from late 19th century (18)

Watercress beds had been constructed along the course of the Ewell Stream. It seems as if gravel had been laid over a puddled chalk base.

The watercress is now growing rampant and has spread many metres downstream.

Site Code: 231

Blacklands, Ewell, Faversham

NGR: 0375 6145

Date of Visit: 1996-1997

Type of Cultivation/Crop: Corn

Site Type: Buildings

Find spots: Numerous

Period: Roman

Source: Field-walking

Aspect of Slope: West

Altitude of Field (metres): 5 to 10

Finds Categories: R.B.C. pottery, glass, coins.

A large Roman building complex, some 150 x 165 metres. Geophysical survey by English Heritage indicated a haphazard grouping of buildings clustered around a depression or (amphitheatre? proved Roman by excavation), overlooking a prolific fresh-water spring. A small excavation revealed fragments of fine, full colour, late, pictorial mosaics, painted plaster with pictorial garden motifs, Carrara marble well-sheathings and Roman pottery from the 2nd to 4th centuries. (See excavation report).

One of Kent's earliest Anglo-Saxon charters call the "fleet" or river *Earla-fleot* – meaning the river leading to the pagan temple. (M. Gelling, pers., corres.)

Site Code: 232

Blacklands, Ewell, Faversham

NGR: 0389 6100/6185

Date of Visit: August 1996

Type of Cultivation/Crop: Corn

Site Type: Feature–buried road

Find spots: -

Period: Roman or Medieval?

Source: Field-walking

Aspect of Slope:

Altitude of Field (metres): 10

Finds Categories: -

A buried road was located to the east of School Farm. It has been utilised as a Parish Boundary and therefore could date from before the 8th century. It runs buried for just under 1 km north of Graveney Road and south just to the west of Homestall House. It can be seen as a crop-mark and plough mark just before joining the A2 (the Roman Watling Street). A section was excavated, it is some 14 metres wide, deeply ditched on both sides and built of flint/gravel on a massive rammed chalk foundation, some 1.5 metres thick.

Site Code: 233**Blacklands, Faversham**

NGR: 0375 6147

Date of Visit: 1995

Type of Cultivation/Crop: Arable

Site Type: Roman rural site

Find spots: Numerous

Period: Roman

Source: Field-walking

Aspect of Slope: South-west

Altitude of Field (metres): 15

Finds Categories: A selected collection of plaster pieces was retrieved where ploughing had disturbed the archaeological levels. Analysis by Dr G.C. Morgan, University of Leicester.

Plaster analysis

The samples supplied were too small for detailed chemical and physical analysis so it was only possible to carry out microchemical tests and microscopic examination. Three or possibly four different types were distinguished. They were all lime plasters with varying structures and compositions. The colour order starts from the upper surface down, showing which colours were applied first and the *intonaco*, if present is the layer of lime on which the paint was applied. The numerical values refer to the thickness of that particular layer in mm.

Type 1; paint on white *intonaco* on buff – pink sandy plaster.

- 1) red, 0.1mm, on white, 0.4mm, on sandy plaster, 8mm thick.
- 2) red on light orange – red, 0.2mm, on white, 0.75mm, on buff sandy plaster, 8mm thick.
- 3) green on red, <0.1mm, on white, 0.5mm, on buff sandy plaster, 7mm thick.

Type 2; [being distinguished from Type 1) only in the lighter colour of the sandy plaster]; colour on white *intonaco* on light sandy plaster.

- 1) orange – red, 0.2mm, on erratic white, 0.1 – 0.5mm, on sandy plaster with some lime lumps, 10mm thick.
- 2) orange – red lime on light orange – red, <0.1mm, on white, 0.5mm, on sandy plaster, 7mm thick.
- 3) roughly painted pink, 0.1 – 0.4mm, on white, 0.1 – 0.4mm, on sandy plaster, 7mm thick.
- 4) pink, 0.2mm, on white, 0.5mm, on sandy plaster, 6mm thick.
- 5) dark purple line on light purple, <0.1mm, on white, 0.1mm, on grey, 0.4mm, on white, 0.75mm, these last three making an unusually complex *intonaco* layer, on sandy plaster, 7mm thick.
- 6) roughly painted red – brown, 0.1mm, on white, 0.4mm, on sandy plaster, 0.5mm thick.
- 7) rough orange – red, 0.1mm, on white, 0.3mm, on sandy plaster, 7mm thick.
- 8) translucent white lime wash or a calcite film, <<0.1mm, on dark red, 0.1mm, on white, 0.3mm, on sandy plaster, 4mm thick.
- 9) green band on yellow, <0.1mm, on white, 0.4mm, on sandy plaster, 8mm thick.
- 10) purple, <0.1mm, on pink, 0.1mm, on white, 0.3mm, on sandy plaster, 7mm thick.
- 11) light blue and dark red patches, <0.1mm, on pink, 0.2mm, on white, 0.3mm, on sandy plaster, 9mm thick.
- 12) pink line, 5mm wide, on green on pink, 0.1mm, on white, 0.3mm, on sandy plaster, 10mm thick.

Type 3; colour directly on white plaster with lime or chalk lumps and little sand.

- 1) pink, 0.1mm, on white plaster, 10mm thick.
- 2) rough orange pink with blue specks, 0.2mm, on white plaster, 6mm thick.

Type 4; colour directly on white sandy plaster with lime or chalk lumps, possibly similar to Type 3).

- 1) white with blue specks, 0.2mm, on white sandy plaster, 8mm thick.

2) dark red, <0.1mm, on pink, 0.2mm, possibly an *intonaco*, on white sandy plaster, 7mm thick.

All the samples appear to be painted in the true or *buon fresco* method, the pigment slurry being applied directly to the wet line. The quality seems to be rather poor with a generally roughly painted surface and no burnishing, but with such a small selection this may not be typical. The colours represented are those commonly found in Roman Britain, being mainly natural earth colours; light red to dark red and purple being red ochre – haematite, with the possible use of brick or tile dust, yellow ochre – limonite, green earth – glauconite, white lime, grey – lime with soot or charcoal with the addition of the synthetic, probably imported, blue pigment Egyptian blue. Lighter shades were made by mixing white lime with the basic colours. The thickness of the samples, about 8mm on average, suggests that they are all flaked upper layers of a painted wall. Normally there are at least two layers from 10 to 30mm in thickness on top of the basic wall structure. This may imply that a painted surface was removed prior to redecoration. The visual impression of the composition suggests up to four plaster mixes, but, once again, without larger samples for proper comparative analysis this may be due to the heterogeneities within the plaster mixes. The sand and lime / chalk should related to the local geology of the site.

Site Code: 234

Blacklands, Faversham

NGR: 0375 6146

Date of Visit: 1996

Type of Cultivation/Crop: Arable

Site Type: Roman rural site

Find spots: Numerous

Period: Roman

Source: Field-walking

Aspect of Slope: South-west

Altitude of Field (metres): 15

Finds Categories: Pottery

Quantity

Circa 44 sherds were identified as being Roman.

Dating

Most of the pottery would appear to be of C3-4 date.

Clearly late wares included:

Late Roman grog-tempered ware (late C3-4)

Alice-Holt ware (probably C4)

Porchester 'D' (probably mid C4+)

Oxford 'parchment' ware (c.AD 240+)

Nene-valley colour-coated ware (probably mid C3+)

Other pottery included a number of sherds of reduced sandyware, BB2 dishes and fine reduced 'Upchurch' ware which could not be closely dated. Sherds of BB2 can be as early as circa AD 120/130. The 'Upchurch' ware could date anywhere from the late C1 to mid/late C3. If the preponderance of late types among the dateable pottery is taken as an indicator, then most of the reduced sandyware may date to the late C2+.

Only two sherds can confidently be dated to the 1st or 2nd centuries: a sherd of C2 central Gaulish samian and one of soft, combed grog-tempered ware. The latter represents a large storage jar and is likely to date from the mid 1st to late 2nd centuries.

Site Code: 235

Blacklands, Faversham

NGR: 0375 6148

Date of Visit: 1995

Type of Cultivation/Crop: Arable
Site Type: Roman rural site
Find spots: Numerous
Period: Roman and Medieval
Source: Field-walking
Aspect of Slope: South-west
Altitude of Field (metres): 15
Finds Categories: Pottery and R.B.C.

Fragment of Roman imbrex. 227 grams.

Fragment of Roman tegula. 384 grams. Flange of 'normal' type.

Mortarium rim. 628 grams. Large sherd in good condition. Buffware. Bead rim below level of hooked flange, cf. Colchester form 496 (ref. 1). 'Cheesewire' marks visible on base indicate removed from potters' wheel. Probably from Colchester. Mid- to late 2nd century AD. Mortaria from a wide range of sources, both British and continental, were in widespread use from the conquest period to the end of the Roman occupation.

Bodysherd from early Medieval jar. 11 grams. Probably from Tyler Hill, Canterbury. Probably 12th century.

Fragment of Roman flue-tile. 58 grams. Combed.

Two sherds of fine reduced Upchurch-type pottery. 19 grams. Worn. These sherds represent two carinated beakers on Monaghan type 2G, dated circa AD 70-130 (ref 2).

Fine Upchurch-type pottery was produced on the North Kent marshes at the mouth of the Medway, in a wide range of forms, from the mid-1st to at least the mid-3rd centuries AD. Large quantities are found in Kent (particularly at Canterbury) and London and it has been found as far afield as the Antonine Wall in Scotland.

Three sherds of Gaulish samian pottery. 3 grams.

A: Footring. Dish/cup. Probably Gaulish. Probably 2nd century AD.

B: Rim. Dish/bowl. Central Gaulish. 2nd century AD.

C: Bodysherd. Probably from a south Gaulish cup. Probably second half of 1st century AD.

Hard, glossy, samian 'tableware' was manufactured in enormous quantities at various Gaulish production centres and is commonly found on Romano-British sites, of the mid-1st to early 3rd centuries AD. The commonest forms are bowls, dishes and cups.

Fragment of Roman glass. 3 grams. Probably from a flagon or flask.

----- Stone fragment. 2565 grams. Probably Lower Greensand; commonly found, locally. Burnt.

Site Code: 236

Blacklands, Faversham

NGR: 0385 6188

Date of Visit: 1995

Type of Cultivation/Crop: Arable

Site Type: Roman and Medieval site

Find spots: Numerous

Period: Roman and Medieval

Source: Field-walking

Aspect of Slope: South-west

Altitude of Field (metres): 15

Finds Categories: Stone and soil samples. (R.W. Sanderson)

Sample 001/2. Furnace stone.

This is an impure gypsum rock, possibly from Dorset or Sussex. It is in my opinion a natural material, and definitely not a metallurgical slag.

A rough textured, dark grey, white speckled material. The angular pale fragments show mottling due to variable translucency, are easily scratched and measure up to ca 4mm across. Some calcite is

present in a skin of fine pink material (cp Sample 001/4) is attached to one surface. This would seem to be the raw material for the Sample 001/4 plaster.

Sample 001/3. Greensand stone?

A pink stained, near white, fine grained, non-calcareous quartzose sandstone, containing few scattered grains or iron ore. This is not Kentish Rag nor other Lower Cretaceous greensand, but probably either a piece of Tertiary sandstone (sarcen?) of local origin, or a fragment of a pebble from the Triassic strata of the Midlands. The latter are common as erratics in the Thames Valley.

Sample 001/4. Roman flooring.

The material is considered to be artificial. It is probably a gypsum plaster, imperfectly mixed and possibly waste material. The short-lived reaction for carbonate may be from either an original contaminant (see Sample 001/2) or due to minor impregnation by soil-derived lime.

A soft fine-grained material near to moderate orange pink (10R 7/4 Munsell), streaked moderate reddish orange (10R 6/6). It has a fine but irregular porous texture with streaked-out irregular cavities, trains of air bubbles, and includes small millimetre-sized white specks. Some traces of plant fibre were noticed. Fragments immersed in dilute HCl give an initially vigorous reaction for carbonate, but this soon died away. The material softens but does not disaggregate. No sand filler was noticed.

Sample 001/6. Burnt earth, flecks of brick.

A pale calcareous silty clay admixed and coloured with charcoal. Small pieces of pink plaster similar to Sample 001/4, Chalk, carbonised wood and shell fragments are present.

No metallurgical slag or metal blebs were noted.

Sample 001/7. Burnt earth.

Similar to Sample 001/6, but with little Chalk and carbonised wood.

Sample 001/8. Burnt earth.

Similar to Sample 001/6. Common small lumps of impure pink plaster.

This collection of materials hangs together as a group, and appears to represent a site where gypsum plaster was prepared. The "burnt earth" samples, 001/6 – 001/8, are not in themselves strongly burnt, although they contain pieces of carbonised wood (charcoal) and plaster. They probably represent the waste scatter around a kiln site. The sandstone (Sample 001/3) may simply be an accidental occurrence.

Site Code: 237

Blacklands, Ewell, Faversham

NGR: 0385 6186

Date of Visit: August 1996

Type of Cultivation/Crop: Barley

Site Type: Earthwork

Find spots: Numerous

Period: Roman? and/or Medieval

Source: Field-walking

Aspect of Slope: To the north-west

Altitude of Field (metres): 0.3

Finds Categories: Pottery, burnt daub, charcoal

Field-walking indicated most of the field called 'Blacklands' (first noted on a map of 1540) was littered with large amounts of Roman building ceramics and some 10th-12th century Tyler Hill pottery.

Excavation in a 5 metre square (see report) exposed kilns, dated by pottery found in context to the 12th-14th centuries.

Site Code: 238

Blacklands, Ewell, Faversham

NGR: 0370 6175

Date of Visit: August 1996
Type of Cultivation/Crop: Uncultivated
Site Type: Feature
Find spots: 1
Period: Medieval?
Source: Field-walking
Aspect of Slope: Level
Altitude of Field (metres): 0.3
Finds Categories: -

Earth dam, first noted on estate maps of 1540 and 1620. Topography suggests a sluice or water mill on east end of dam. Even now it is possible to see that the dam could be utilised to hold back the freshwater springs to the south. Faversham Abbey customul records indicate the dammed lakes held freshwater fish for the use of the monks.

Site Code: 239

Ewell Farm, Faversham

NGR: 0358 6083
Date of Visit: March 1996
Type of Cultivation/Crop: Orchards/courtyards
Site Type: Buildings
Find spots: Numerous
Period: Roman
Source: Field-walking
Aspect of Slope: South-east
Altitude of Field (metres): 15
Finds Categories: R.B.C., pottery sherds

Numerous Roman building ceramics were retrieved from orchards on the south-east slope above Ewell Farm. On close inspection it became apparent that recently (1970) concrete hard standing had been laid over a number of Roman buildings that were grouped around Ewell spring. The site manager said that large Roman foundations had been uncovered by a JCB, including a gateway and road leading east. His instructions were to cover it up quickly. Roman pottery retrieved by PW dates from 2nd to late 3rd centuries. It is worth noting that Roman temples and structures were found some 500 metres south from Ewell Farm when the M2 Brenley Corner was built in the 1970s.

Site Code: 240

Blacklands, Ewell, Faversham

NGR: 0375 6145
Date of Visit: 1996-98
Type of Cultivation/Crop: Corn
Site Type: Buildings
Find spots: 2
Period: Medieval
Source: Excavation
Aspect of Slope: -
Altitude of Field (metres): 5 to 10
Finds Categories: Two Medieval burials

Two Medieval burials were uncovered during excavation of Roman buildings, one adult, one infant, the infant burial was cut into the fabric of the Roman exterior wall on the south side. Jewellery found with the adult burial was retained by B. Philp, as is all other information and site records.

Site Code: 241

Clapgate, Faversham

NGR: 0294 6154

Date of Visit: 1996

Type of Cultivation/Crop: Meadow

Site Type: Fins spot

Find spots: 1

Period: Post-Medieval

Source: Field-walking

Aspect of Slope: Level

Altitude of Field (metres): 15

Finds Categories: Artifact

Coin weight for use in England. Louis XIV 1643-1715.

Weight was for one pistole gold coin from Spain.

Site Code: 242

Goodnestone, Graveney

NGR: 0398 6162

Date of Visit: 1999

Type of Cultivation/Crop: Arable

Site Type: Find spots

Find spots: Numerous

Period: Neolithic

Source: Field-walking

Aspect of Slope: North

Altitude of Field (metres): 5-10

Finds Categories: Lithics

A field-walking exercise by students retrieved the following lithic material from an elevated point of land overlooking Ewell marshes.

A total of 82 pieces of worked flint were recovered. The assemblage comprises 16 scrapers, 35 flakes, 31 chunks. One of the scrapers is retouched at the distal end, and only a small part survives due to post-depositional damage. Eight other pieces also have some retouch present. Forty seven out of the 82 pieces have some post-depositional damage.

Site Code: 243

Goodnestone, Graveney

NGR: 0473 6278

Date of Visit: 1998

Type of Cultivation/Crop: Orchard

Site Type: Find spots

Find spots: 6

Period: Medieval and Post-Medieval

Source: Field-walking

Aspect of Slope: Level

Altitude of Field (metres): 5

Finds Categories: Pottery

Seventeen sherds of pottery, weighting circa 83 gms and four fragments of tile, weighing circa 61 gms.

Shell- and sand-tempered ware (C.A.T. fabric code EM3A). One sherd/4 gms. Circa CA 1075-1225.

?Ashford, Potter's Corner ware (C.A.T. fabric code EM.M5). One sherd/9 gms. Circa AD 1150-1250.

Tyler Hill ware (C.A.T. fabric code M1). Thirteen sherds/55 gms. Includes a fragment of a tripod-foot vessel or skillet-handle. 13th century, probably first half.

'Silty Sandyware' (C.A.T. fabric code LM17). One sherd/3 gms. Circa AD 1535-1600.

Post-Medieval Red Earthenware (C.A.T. fabric code PM1). One sherd/12 gms. 17th or 18th century.

Site Code: 244 SMR TR 06 SE 022

Lamberhurst Farm, Hernehill

NGR: 0891 6190

Date of Visit: 1998

Type of Cultivation/Crop: Orchard, arable

Site Type: Concentrated finds

Find spots: Numerous

Period: Roman?, Medieval

Source: Field-walking

Aspect of Slope: West

Altitude of Field (metres): 30

Finds Categories: Pottery (L. Barber, A.S.E.)

Lots of Medieval tile and wasters along slope in apple orchard just south of Lamberhurst Farmhouse.

Isolated examples of Roman building ceramics.

Find spot material included the following:-

Site A – The majority of tile is of probable Roman date. However, there is only one piece that appears to be of a definite Roman form (a flat/floor tile) and without the presence of tegula, imbrex or box flue fragments it cannot be conclusively proved that all fragments are of Roman date. At least two fragments look as if they may be post-Medieval. A few pieces show some evidence of having been wasters but again these are not conclusive: they may be seconds.

Site B – These two fragments look like post-Medieval brick: perhaps 18th century.

Site C – Virtually all of the tile appears to be Medieval roof tile (i.e. c.13th to 15th century). There is one fragment which may be from a Roman imbrex. There is no sign of any definite wasters.

Pottery: Late 16th to early 18th century – four sherds

13th to 14th century – two sherds (glazed jugs)

?17th to early 18th – two rim sherds

Medieval? – one sherd (undiagnostic)

Site D – The pottery consists of four sherds of Medieval pottery (13th to 15th century date span) as well as two small undiagnostic sandy sherds which could either be of Roman or Medieval date.

Site E- It is likely that all the tile is of Roman date, however, as before the lack of diagnostic forms makes this a tentative suggestion. Some pieces may be wasters/seconds but again there is nothing definite. (Archaeology South-East).

Site Code: 245

Seasalter, The Swale

NGR: 0767 6522

Date of Visit: 1998

Type of Cultivation/Crop: Inter-tidal

Site Type: Concentrated finds

Find spots: -

Period: Iron-Age and Roman

Source: FW

Aspect of Slope: -

Altitude of Field (metres): -

Finds Categories: -

Numerous (21) non-abraded Iron-Age pottery sherds were collected from an Inter-tidal eroding mussel bank. All date from 200 to 100 BC.

Also retrieved by Mr John Cope was a gold Gallo-Belgic stator which was taken into Canterbury Archaeological Trust for recording.

It is also noted that a large number of fragments of Roman building ceramics lay scattered across the inter-tidal flats.

BIBLIOGRAPHY

- Ackeroyd, A.V. 1972. 'Archaeological and historical evidence for subsidence in Southern Britain'. *Philosophical Transactions of the Royal Society of London*.
- Allen, R.H.; Fordham, S.J.; Hazelden, J.; Moffat, A.J. & Sturdy, R.G. 1983. *Soils of England and Wales. Sheet 6. South-East England*. Scale 1:250,000. Soil Survey of England and Wales. Harpenden, Herts.
- Allen, T., Branch, J., Cotter, C., Green, L., Harrison, M., Harrison, N., Macpherson-Grant, A. Savage and Wilson, T. 1996. *A Preliminary Archaeological Assessment in Advance of Proposed Coastal Works in Tankerton Bay*, (unpublished CAT report).
- Allinson, H. 1992. *Borden, the History of a Kentish Parish*.
- Ammerman, A.J. 1985 'Ploughzone experiments in Calabria, Italy' *Field Archaeology* 12, 33-40.
- Ammerman, A.J. and Feldman, M.W. 1987. 'Replicated collection of site surfaces' *American Antiquity* 43, 734-7400.
- Andrews, J.H. 1956. 'The Trade of the Port of Faversham, 1650-1750'. *Arch. Cant.* LXIX.
- Appleburm, S. 1972. 'Roman Britain' in H.P.R. Finberg (ed.) *The Agrarian History of England and Wales* Vol.1, Pt.2, 3-277. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- Applied Environmental Research Centre Ltd 1992. *North Kent Marshes Study. Consultants Final Report*.
- Ashbee, P. 1993. 'The Medway Megaliths in Perspective'. *Archaeol. Cantiana* 97, 221-34.
- Astbury, A.K. 1980. *Estuary, Land and Water in the Lower Thames Basin*.
- Aston, M.A. 1990. 'Air Survey' in *The Shapwick Project, The Second Report* 71-76.
- Aston, M.A. 1990. *The Shapwick Project*. University of Bristol.
- Aston, M.A. 1992. 'Aerial Survey Work in 1990' in *The Shapwick Project, The Second Report* 37-38.
- Bahn, Paul and Vertut, Jean 1988. *Images of the Ice Age, Windward*.
- Baker, A.R.H. 1965. 'Field Patterns in Seventeenth-Century Kent'. *Geography* L, pt.1.
- Baker, D.A. 1970a. 'A Sixteenth-Century Farmer of Goodnestone-next-Faversham'. *Faversham Magazine* II, no.1, 21-24.
- Baldwin, R.A. 1998. *The Gillingham Chronicles*. Rochester.
- Barham, A.J., Bates, M.R., Pine, C.A. and Williamson, V.D. 'Holocene Development of the Lower Medway Valley and Prehistoric Occupation of the Floodplain Area' in Bridgland *et al* 1995.
- Barker, G. 1991 'Approaches to archaeological survey' in Barker, G. and Lloyd, J. (eds.) *Roman Landscapes, Archaeological Survey in the Mediterranean Basin* 1-10.

- Barker, G. and Jones, B. 1985. 'Investigating Ancient Agriculture on the Saharan Fringe: the UNESCO Libyan Valleys Survey' in Macready and Thompson (eds. 1985, 225-242.
- Barker, G. and Lloyd, J. (eds.) 1991. *Roman Landscapes, Archaeological Survey in the Mediterranean Basin* Archaeological Monographs of the British School at Rome 1991.
- Barton, Nicholas 1997. *Stone Age Britain*. London.
- Barton, Nicholas; Roberts, Alison and Roe, Derek (eds.) 1991. *The Late Glacial in NW Europe*. Council for British Archaeology, Research Report 77, London.
- Baskerville T. 1681. *An Account of Some Remarkable Things on a Journey Between London and Dover*.
- Bates, M., Allen, T., McNabb, J. and Williamson, V., forthcoming, *Palaeoenvironments and Archaeology of the Lower Medway*, (joint UCL/CAT publication).
- Bede 1968. *A History of the English Church and People*, revised Penguin Classics edition translated by L. Sherley-Price.
- Bede, *Historia Ecclesiastica* Plummer, C. (ed.) 1896.
- Bedo, G. 1860. *Faversham Notes*. Faversham Society.
- Binford, L.R. 1964. A consideration of archaeological research design. *American Antiquity* 29, 425-441.
- Bintliff, J. 1985. 'The Boeotia Survey' in Macready, S. and Thompson, F.H. (eds.) *Archaeological Field Survey in Britain and Abroad* 196-217.
- Bintliff, J. 1985. *The Boeotia Survey*.
- Bintliff, J. and Snodgrass, A. 1988. 'Off-site pottery distributions: A regional and inter-regional perspective' in *Current Anthropology* 29, 507-513.
- Birch, W. de G. (ed.) 1885-93. *Cartularium Saxonicum* 3 vols. Canterbury.
- Birchall, A. 1965. 'The Aylesford-Swarling Culture: the problem of the Belgae reconsidered' *Proc. Prehistoric Soc.* 31, 241-367.
- Blagg, T.F.C. 'Tools and Techniques of the Roman Storeman' *Britannia* Vol.VII 1976 p.152.
- Blagg, T.F.C. 1982. 'Roman Kent' in Leach 1982, 51-60.
- Blome, R. 1673. *Britannia, or a Geographical Description of the Kingdoms of England, Scotland, and Ireland*.
- Boismier, W.A. 1991. 'The role of research design in surface collection: an example from Broom Hill, Braishfield, Hampshire' in Clark, R. and Schofield, A.J. (eds.) *Interpreting Artefact Scatters* 11-28.
- Bowler, E. 1983. A Survey of the Works of the Sewer Commission, *Studies in Modern Kentish History*.
- Boys, J. 1796. *A General View of the Agriculture of the County of Kent*. London.

- Branch, N. and Green, C. 1996. *Swalecliffe Project, Kent Palaeoenvironmental Assessment*, (unpublished ArchaeoScape report).
- Brandon, P. and Short, B. 1990. *The South-East from AD 1000*. London.
- Brown, A.G. 1997. *Alluvial Geoarchaeology: Floodplain Archaeology and Environmental Change*, Cambridge manuals in Archaeology.
- Brownrigg, W. 1748. *The Art of Making Salt*. London.
- Burchell, J.P.T., 1954. 'Loessic deposits in the Fifty-foot Terrace post-dating the Main Coombe Rock of Baker's Hole, Northfleet, Kent'. *Proc. Geol. Assoc.*, Vol.65, 256-61.
- Camden, W. 1789. *Britannia* trans. R. Gough. 3 vols.
- Care, V. 1979. 'The production and distribution of Mesolithic axes in southern England'. *Proceedings of the Prehistoric Society* 45, 93-102.
- Chalkin, C.W. 1965. *Seventeenth Century Kent*.
- Champion, T. 1982. 'The Bronze Age in Kent' in Leach 1982, 31-39.
- Champion, T. and Overy, C. 1989. *Archaeology in Kent*, a report compiled by HBMC.
- Chaplin, P. 1982. *The Thames from Source to Tideway*. London.
- Cheney, C.R. 1945. *Handbook of Dates*. Oxford.
- Cherry, J.F. 1984. 'Commonsense in Mediterranean Survey *JFA* 11, 117-120.
- Cherry, J.F. and Shennan, S.J. 1978. 'Sampling cultural systems: some perspectives on the application of probabilistic regional sampling in Britain' in Cherry, J.F., Gamble, C. and Shennan, S.J. (eds.) *Sampling in Contemporary British Archaeology* 17-48 BAR 50.
- Church, R. (ed.) 1970. Lambarde, W. *Perambulation of Kent*. Bath.
- Clark, H.R. and Schofield, A.J. (eds.) 1991. *Interpreting Artefact Scatters, Contributions to Ploughzone Archaeology*. Oxford: Oxbow Monographs 4.
- Clarke, A.F. 1982. 'The Neolithic in Kent: a Review' in Leach 1982, 25-30.
- Close, C. 1969. *The Early Years of the Ordnance Survey*. A reprint with a new introduction by J.B. Hartley. Newton Abbot.
- Cochran, W.G. 1963. *Sampling Techniques*. New York: John Wiley.
- Coleman, A. 1952. 'Some Aspects of the Development in the Lower Stour, Kent'. *Proceedings of the Geologists' Association*. Vol.63.
- Collingwood, R.G. and Myres, J.N.L. 1937. *Roman Britain and the English Settlements*. Oxford
- Collingwood, R.G. and Richmond, I.A. 1969. *The Archaeology of Roman Britain*. London.
- Courtney, F.M. and Trudgill, S.T. 1976. *The Soil: An Introduction to Soil Study in Britain*: Edward Arnold.

- Crawford, D.J. 1976. 'Imperial Estates *Studies in Roman Property*, ed. Finley, M., Cambridge, 35-70.
- Crow, E. 1855. *Davington Priory and Court*. 3rd Manuscript. Faversham Library ref 9423. 25.
- Crow, E. 1856. *Historical and Various Gleaning, Relative to the Town of Faversham and Parishes Adjoining*. (Vol. 1-2 (CKS: Fa/Z.41.1,2).
- Cunliffe, B., 1977. 'The Saxon Shore – some problems and misconceptions' in Johnstone, D.E. (ed.) *The Saxon Shore*. CBA Res Rep **18**, 1-6.
- Cunliffe, B.W. 1968. *Fifth Report on the Excavations of the Roman Fort at Richborough, Kent*. London.
- Cunliffe, B.W. 1976. 'The Origins of Urbanization in Britain' *Oppida in Barbarian Europe*, eds. Cunliffe, B. and Rowley, T., Oxford, 135-61.
- Cunliffe, B.W. 1978a. *Iron Age Communities in Britain* (2nd edn.) London.
- Cunliffe, B.W. 1978b. 'Settlement and Population in the British iron Age: some facts, figures and fantasies' *Lowland Iron Age Communities in Europe*, eds. Cunliffe, B.W. and Rowley, T. Oxford, 3-24.
- Cunliffe, B.W. 1982. 'Social and Economic Development in Kent in the Pre-Roman Iron Age' in Leach 1982, 40-50.
- Cunliffe, B.W. 1984a. 'Relations between Britain and Gaul in the First Century B.C. and the First Century A.D. *Cross Channel Trade Between Gaul and Britain in the Pre-Roman Iron Age* eds. Macready, S. and Thompson, F.H. London, 3-23.
- D.'Ollier, B. 1972. 'Subsidence and sea-level rise in the Thames estuary'. *Philosophical Transactions of the Royal Society of London*. A. 272.
- Darby, H.C. 1971. *The Domesday Geography of Eastern England*, 3rd edition.
- Darby, H.C. and Campbell, E.M.J. (eds.) 1971. *Kent in the Domesday Geography of South-East England*.
- Defoe, D. 1724-6. *A Tour Through the Whole Island of Great Britain and Wales*. (1st Edn., 1724).
- Defoe, D. 1727. *A Tour Thro' the Whole Island of Great Britain*. Reprint of the 1st Edn., edit. G.D.H. Cole. 2 Vols. London.
- Dennell, Robin 1983. *European Economic Prehistory. A New Approach*. Academic Press, London.
- Detsicas, A. 1983. *The Cantiaci*. Gloucester.
- Devoy, R.J. 1979. 'Flandrian sea level changes and vegetational history of the lower Thames estuary'. *Phil Trans Roy Soc London* **B 285**, 355-407.
- Devoy, R.J. 1980. 'Post-glacial environmental change and man in the Thames estuary: a synopsis' in Thompson, F.H., (ed.) *Archaeology and Coastal Change*. Soc Antiq London Occas papers **1**, 134-148.

- Devoy, R.J. 1990. 'Controls on coastal and sea-level changes and the application of archaeological-historical records to understanding recent patterns of sea-level movement'. *CBA Research Report No.71*, McGrail, Sean (ed.) 17-26.
- Dewey, H. 1925. 'The Palaeolithic gravels of Sturry, Kent'. *Proc. Geol. Assoc.*, Vol.36, 278-84.
- Dewey, H. 1926. 'The River gravels of the South of England, their relationship to Palaeolithic Man and to the Glacial Period'. *C.R. 13th Congr. Int. Geol.* 1922, 1429-1446.
- Dewey, H. 1955. 'Frederick H. Worsfold', in Annual Report of the Council, *Proc. Geol. Assoc.* Vol.66, 165-6.
- Domesday Book*, MSS. 1086. London.
- Drury, P.J. and Rodwell, W.J. 1978. 'Investigations at Asheldham, Essex: An interim report on the Church and the Historic Landscape'. *Antiq J.* 58, 133-151.
- Dugdale, 1817. *Dugdale's Monasticon Anglicanum*. London.
- Dugdale, Sir W. 1772. *A History of Imbanking and Draining...*
- Dugdale, Sir. W 1774. *A History of Imbanking and Draining* (2nd Edn).
- Dunnell, R.C. and Dancey, W.S. 1983. 'The siteless survey: A regional scale data collection strategy' in Schiffer, M.B. (ed.) *Advances in Archaeological Method and Theory* 6, 267-287.
- Dunning, G. 1968. 'The consumption of fresh-water fish in medieval England' in Aston, Michael (ed.) 1988, 121-124.
- Ekwall, E. 1923. *English Place-Names in-Ing*.
- Ellmers, D. 1978. 'Shipping on the Rhine during the Roman Period: the pictorial evidence' *Roman Shipping and Trade: Britain and the Rhine Provinces*, eds. du Plat Taylor, J. and Cleere, H., London, 1-14.
- English Heritage 1991a. *Exploring Our Past: Strategies for the Archaeology of England*.
- English Heritage 1991b. *Management of Archaeological Projects (MAP II)*.
- English Heritage 1997. *English Heritage Archaeology Division Draft Research Agenda*.
- Evans, J.G. 1978. *The Environment of Early Man in the British Isles*.
- Evans, J.H. 1953. 'Archaeological Horizons in the North Kent Marshes'. *Archaeol. Cantiana* 66, 103-146.
- Everitt, A. 1966. *The Community of Kent and the Great Rebellion, 1640-60*. Leicester.
- Everitt, A. 1975. 'The making of the Agrarian Landscape of Kent'. Paper read to the Kent Archaeological Society in Maidstone in may 1975.
- Everitt, A. 1986. *Continuity and Colonization: The Evolution of Kentish Settlement*. Leicester.
- Fasham, P.J., Schadia-Hall, R.T., Shennan, S.J. and Bates, P. 1980. *Fieldwalking for Archaeologists: Winchester*. Hampshire Field Club and Archaeological Society.

- Fawn, A.J., Evans, K.A., McMaster, I. And Davies, G.M.R. 1990. *The Red Hills of Essex* (Colchester Archaeological Group).
- Fearon, S. and Eyes, S.J. 1738 *A Description of the Sea-Coast of England, From Black-Comb in Cumberland to the Point of Linus in Anglesea*. Liverpool.
- Fenwick, V. 1978. *The Graveney Boat*, Brit. Archaeol. Rep, 53.
- Fenwick, Valerie (ed.) 1978. *The Graveney Boat*. Oxford.
- Fiennes, Celia 1696. *Journeys*. London.
- Filmer, R.M. *A Chronicle of Kent, 1250-1760*. Private Publication.
- Finn, R.W. 1962. 'Hampshire' in H.C. Darby and E.M.J. Campbell (eds.) *The Domesday Geography of South-East England*, 287-363. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- Fisher, T. 1776. *The Kentish Traveller's Companion*. Rochester and Canterbury.
- Fisher, T. 1779. *Fisher's Kentish Travelling Companion*. Canterbury. (2nd Edn.)
- Foley, R. 1981, 'Off-site archaeology: an alternative approach for the short-sited' in Hodder, I., Isacc, G. and Hammond, N. (eds.) *Pattern of the Past* 157-183.
- Foley, R. 1981. *Off-site Archaeology*. BAR Series 97.
- Ford, S. 1987. *The East Berkshire Survey*. Department of Highways and Planning, Berkshire County Council. Occasional Paper No.1.
- Fulford, M., Champion, T. and Long, A. eds. 1997. *England's Coastal Heritage: a Survey for English Heritage and the RCHME*, English Heritage.
- Furley, Robert 1871-4. *A History of the Weald of Kent*, 2 vols. London.
- Gaffney, C.F. and Gaffney, V.L. 1988. 'Some quantitative approaches to site territory and land-use from the surface record, in Bintliff, J.C., Davidson, A and Grant, E.C. (eds.), *Conceptual Issues in Environmental Archaeology* 82-90.
- Gaffney, V. and Tingle, M. 1984. 'The tyranny of the site: method and theory in field survey, *Scottish Archaeology Review* 3, 134-140.
- Gaffney, V.L., Bintliff, J. and Slapsak, B. 1991 'Site formation processes and the Hvar survey project, Yugoslavia' in Clark, R. and Schofield, A.J. (eds.) *Interpreting Artefact Scatters* 59-60.
- Gallant, T.W. 1986. 'Background noise and site definition: a contribution to survey methodology' *JFA* 13, 403-418.
- Gamble, Clive 1993. *Timewalkers*. Penguin.
- Gardiner, J.P. forthcoming *Lithic Distributions and Settlement Patterns in Central Southern England*. PhD dissertation, University of Reading.
- Gater and Gaffney, J. 1993 'Prospecting using magnetic and resistivity techniques during 1991 in *The Shapwick Project, The Fourth Report* 23-33.

- Gelling, Margaret 1993. *Place-names in the Landscape*. London.
- Gem, R. 1995. 'Anglo-Saxon Ministers of the Thames Estuary' in RCHME 1995a, 41-54.
- Gerrard, C.M. 1990. 'Fieldwalking results, methodological experiments and future strategy' in Aston, M.A. (ed.) *The Shapwick Project, The Second Report* 21-58.
- Gerrard, C.M. and Gutierrez, A. 1993. 'Summary of fieldwalking results in 1991 in Aston, M.A. and Costen, M.D. (eds.) *The Shapwick Project, The Fourth Report* 48-83.
- Gibbard, P.L. 1995. 'Palaeogeographical Evolution of the Lower Thames Valley' in Bridgland *et al* eds. 1995.
- Gingell, C. and Schadia-Hall, R.T. (eds.) 1985. *The Past Under the Plough* DoE Occasional Publication 3. London: HMSO.
- Going, C. 1996. 'The Roman Countryside' in Bedwin 1996, 95-107.
- Goodburn, R. and Bartholomew, P. (eds.) 1976. *Aspects of the Notitia Dignitatum*. Oxford.
- Gowlett, John 1992. *Ascent to Civilisation* (2nd edn.), McGraw-Hill.
- Graham-Campbell, J. 1980. *The Viking World*. London.
- Grant, A. 1984. 'Animal Husbandry in Wessex and the Thames Valley *Aspects of the Iron Age in Central Southern Britain* eds. Cunliffe, B. and Miles, D. Oxford, 102-19.
- Gray, H.L. 1915. *The English Field System*. Cambridge, Mass.
- Green, Stephen and Elizabeth Walker 1991. *Ice Age Hunters: Neanderthals and Early Modern Hunters in Wales*. National Museum of Wales, Cardiff.
- Grinsell, L. 1992. 'The Bronze Age Round Barrows of Kent'. *Proc. Prehist. Soc.* 58, 355-384.
- Grose 1773. *Grose's Account of Faversham Abbey*. London.
- Haggart, B.A. 1995. 'A Re-examination of Some Data Relating to Holocene Sea-level Changes in the Thames Estuary' in Bridgland *et al* 1995, 329-338.
- Hall, A.D. & Russell, E.J. 1911. *The Agriculture and Soils of Kent, Surrey, and Sussex*. HMSO. London.
- Hallam, H.E. 1981. *Rural England 1066-1348*.
- Hallam, S. 1964. 'Villages in Roman Britain: some evidence' *Antiq. J.* 44, 19-32.
- Harley, J.B. 1963-4. 'The Society of Arts and the surveys of British counties 1759-1809'. *Journal of the Royal Society of Arts* 112.
- Harris, John ;1719. *The History of Kent in Five Parts*. London.
- Harrison, M. and Wren, C. *The Kent Oyster Coast Environmental Survey Project*, (unpublished O.C.F.S. report).
- Hartley, B.R. 1960. *Notes on the Roman Pottery Industry in the Nene Valley*. Peterborough.

- Harvey, P. 1980. *The History of Topographical Maps, Symbols, Pictures and Surveys*.
- Harvey, P. 1993. *Maps in Tudor England*. PRO & BL.
- Haselgrove, C. 1985. 'Inference from ploughsoil artefact samples in Haselgrove, C., Millett, M. and Smith, I. (eds.) *Archaeology from the Ploughsoil* 7-30.
- Haselgrove, C. 1987. *Iron Age Coinage in South-east England: The Archaeological Context*, Brit. Archaeol. Rep. 174.
- Haselgrove, C. 1987a. *Iron Age Coinage in South East England: the archaeological context*. Oxford.
- Haselgrove, C., Millett, M. and Smith, I. (eds.) 1985. *Archaeology from the Ploughsoil*.
- Haselgrove, C.C. 1984b. 'Romanization before the Conquest: Gaulish precedents and British consequences' *Military and Civilian in Roman Britain* eds. Blagg, T.F.C. and King, A.C. Oxford, 1-64.
- Hasted, E. 1778-99. *History and Topographical Survey of the County of Kent*. Vol.I, 1778; Vol.II, 1782; Vol.III, 1790; Vol.IV, 1799.
- Hasted, E. 1797-1801. *The History and Topographical Survey of the County of Kent* (2nd Edn. 12 Vols. Canterbury). Reprinted by EP Publishing Ltd. (1972) with an introduction by A.E. Everitt.
- Hasted, Edward, 1798. *The Parish and Town of Faversham* (reprinted 1969). Faversham.
- Hawkes, C. and Piggott, S. 1948. *A Survey and Policy of Field Research in the Archaeology of Great Britain: I Prehistory and Early Historic Ages to the Seventh Century AD* (Counc. Brit. Archaeol.)
- Hawkes, S.C. 1982. 'Anglo-Saxon Kent c 425-725' in Leach 1982, 64-78.
- Hayden, B. and Cannon, A. 1983. 'Where the garbage goes: refuse in the Maya Highlands' *Journal of Anthropological Archaeology* 2, 117-163.
- Hayes, P. 1985. 'The San Vincenzo Survey, Molise, in Macready and Thompson (eds.) 1985, 129-136.
- Hayfield, C. 1987. *An Archaeological Survey of the Parish of Wharram Percy, East Yorkshire. Volume 1 – The Evolution of the Roman Landscape*. BAR 172.
- Hewitt, E. 1932. 'Industries' in *The Victoria History of the County of Kent* Vol.3. Page, W. (ed.)
- Hill, D. 1988. *O.S. Survey Historical Guides*. O.S.
- Hill, David 1981. *An Atlas of Anglo-Saxon England*. Oxford..
- Hingley, R. 1989. *Rural Settlement in Roman Britain*.
- Hodder, I.R. 1974a. 'The Distribution of Savernake Ware' *Wilts, Archaeol. Natural History Magazine*, 69, 67-84.

- Hodder, I.R. 1977. 'How are we to Study Distributions of Iron Age Material?' *The Iron Age: a review*, ed. Collis, J.R. Sheffield, 8-16.
- Hodder, I.R. and Millett, M. 1980. 'Romano-British Villas and Towns: a systematic analysis' *World Archaeol.* 12(1), 69-76.
- Hodder, I.R. and Orton, C.R. 1976. *Spatial Analysis in Archaeology*. Cambridge.
- Holgate, R. 1981 'The Medway Megaliths and Neolithic Kent'. *Archaeol. Cantiana* 97, 221-34.
- Holmes, S.C.A., 1981. *Geology of the country around Faversham*. (Geological Survey of Great Britain).
- Hoskins, W.G. 1952. 'The making of the Agrarian landscape'. *Devonshire Studies* ed. W.G. Hoskins and H.P.R. Finberg.
- Hull, F. 1973. *Kentish Maps and Map-Makers 1590-1840*. Maidstone.
- Hutching, G. and Pugh, C. 1928. *Stockbury, A Regional Study in North-East Kent*.
- Hyde, P. 1993. *Faversham and District Bibliography: Primary Sources*. Vol.1-5. Fav. Soc. Faversham.
- Hyde, P. and Harrington, D. 1997. *The Manor Farm of Elverton in the Parish of Stone Next Faversham*. Fav. Soc. Faversham.
- Ireland, W.H. 1829. *England's Topographer, or A New and Complete History of the County of Kent etc.* London.
- Jacob, E. 1774. *History of Faversham*. London.
- Jacob, E. 1777. *Plantae Favershamienses*. London.
- Jacobi, R. 1982. 'Later Hunters in Kent: Tasmania and the Earliest Neolithic' in Leach 1982, 12-24.
- Jenkins, F. 1956. *A Roman Tilery and Two Pottery Kilns at Durovernum*.
- Johanson, Donald and Edgar, Blake 1996. *From Lucy to Language*. Weidenfeld and Nicholson.
- Johnson, S. 1976. *The Roman Forts of the Saxon Shore*.
- Joliffe, J.E.A. 1933. *Pre-Feudal England: The Jutes..* Oxford.
- Jones, M.K. 1981. 'The Development of Crop Husbandry' *The Environment of Man: The Iron Age to the Anglo-Saxon Period* eds. Dimpleby, G. and Jones, M.K. Oxford, 95-128.
- Jones, M.K. 1982. 'Crop Production in Roman Britain' *The Romano-British Countryside*, ed. Miles, D. Oxford, 97-108.
- Jones, R. and Keen, David 1993. *Pleistocene Environments in the British Isles*. Chapman and Hall, London.

- Jones, R.F., Blagg, T.F.C., Devereux, C.M., Jordan, D.W. and Millett, M. 1985. 'Settlement, Landscape and Survey Archaeology in Catalunya' in Macready and Thompson (eds.) 1985, 116-129.
- K.C.C. 1992. *North Kent Marsh Study*.
- Keller, D.R. and Rump, D.W. (eds.) 1983. *Archaeological Survey in the Mediterranean Area* BAR Int Series 155.
- Kilburne, R. 1659 *A Topographie or Survey of the County of Kent*.
- King, C.A.M. 1981. The Stratification of the London Clay and Associated Deposits.
- Kirby, a. and Kirby, M.J. 1976. 'Geomorphic processes and the surface survey of archaeological sites in semi-arid areas' in Davidson, D. and Shakley, M. (eds.) *Geoarchaeology* 229-253.
- Kraker, J., Shott, M. and Welch, P. 1983. 'Design and Evaluation of shovel-test sampling in regional Archaeological Survey' *Journal of Field Archaeology* 10, 469-480.
- Lambarde, William 1576. *A Perambulation of Kent in 1570*. (Written 1570, 1st Edn. 1576, revised 1596). (Edition of 1826 reprinted Bath 1970).
- Leach, P.E. 1982. *Archaeology in Kent to AD 1500*, Counc. Brit. Archaeol. Res. Rep. 48.
- Leland 1549. *Itinerary of Kent*.
- Lewis, J. 1727. *The History and Antiquities of the Abbey and Church of Faversham and the Priory of Davington*.
- Lewis, M.J.T. 1965. *Temples in Roman Britain*. Cambridge
- Lewis, S. 1849. *A Topographical Dictionary of England*. 4 vols, 7th edn. London.
- Liddle, P. 1985. *Community Archaeology, A Fieldworker's Handbook of Organisation and Techniques* Leicester Museums, Art Galleries and Records Services.
- Lightfoot, K. 1986. 'Regional surveys in the eastern United States: the strengths and weaknesses of implementing subsurface testing programs'. *American Antiquity* 51, 485-504.
- Lightfoot, W.J. 1872. 'Beacons'. *Arch. Cant.* VIII.
- Lloyd, J.A., Owens, E.J. and Roy, J. 1985. 'The Megalopolis Survey' in Macready and Thompson (eds.) 1985, 217-225.
- Long, A.J. 1995. 'Sea-level and Crustal Movements in the Thames Estuary, Essex and East Kent' in Bridgland *et al* 1995, 99-106.
- Long, A.J. and Tooley, M.J. 1995. 'Holocene Sea-level and Crustal Movements in Hampshire and South East England, United Kingdom'. *Quarternary Proc.* 3.
- Lord, John 1993. *The Nature and Subsequent Uses of Flint. Vol.1 The basics of lithic technology*. John Lord, Brandon.
- Louis, W.A. 1976. 'Quarter sections and forests; an example of probability sampling in the northeastern woodlands' *American Antiquity* 41, 364-372.

- Lowe, J.J. and Branch, N.P. 1996. Chatham Dockyards Palaeoenvironmental Assessment, (unpublished ArchaeoScape Consulting Report).
- Lowe, John and Walker, Michael, 1997. *Reconstructing Quaternary Environments*. Longman.
- Mackreth, D. 1978. 'Orton Hall Farm, Peterborough: a Roman and Saxon settlement' *Studies in the Romano-British Villa*, eds. Todd, M. Leicester, 209-28.
- MacMullen, R. 1959. 'Roman Imperial Building in the Provinces' *Harvard Stud. In Classical Philology* 64, 207-35.
- MacMullen, R. 1970., 'Market-days in the Roman Empire' *Phoenix* 24, 333-41.
- Macready, S. and Thompson, F.H. (eds.) 1985. *Archaeological Field Survey in Britain and Abroad* Society of Antiquaries of London, Occasional paper (New Series) VI.
- Marsden, P. 1994. *Ships of the Port of London: First to Eleventh Centuries AD*, English Heritage Archaeol. Rep. 3.
- Marshall, W. 1798. *The Rural Economy of the Southern Counties*. 2 vols. London.
- McGrail, S. 1983. 'Cross Channel Seamanship and Navigation in the Late First Millennium BC, *Oxford J. Archaeol.* 2(3), 299-38.
- McGrail, S. 1987. *Ancient Boats in NW Europe*. London.
- McWhirr, A.D. 1979. 'Tile-kilns in Roman Britain, *Roman Brick and Tile*, ed. McWhirr, A.D. Oxford, 97-189.
- Meates, G.W. 1987. *Lullingstone Roman Villa*. Gloucester.
- Meddens, F.M. 1996. 'Sites from the Thames Estuary, England, and their Bronze Age use'. *Antiquity* 70, 325-34.
- Mellars, P. and Reinhardt, S. 1978. 'Patterns of Mesolithic land use in southern England: a geological perspective' in P. Mellars (ed.) *The Early Postglacial Settlement of Northern Europe*, 243-293. London: Duckworth.
- Mellars, Paul 1996. *The Neanderthal Legacy*. Princeton University Press.
- Middleton, P.S. 1977. Review of D. Nikolou, 'The Thraco-Roman Villa Rustica near Chatalka, Stara Zagora, Bulgaria in *J. Roman Stud* 67, 228-9.
- Middleton, P.S. 1979. 'Army Supply in Roman Gaul: an hypothesis for Roman Britain' *Invasion and Response: the case of Roman Britain*, eds. Burnham, B.C. and Johnson, H.B. Oxford, 81-98.
- Miles, A. 1975. 'Salt Panning in Romano-British Kent' in de Brisay, K.W. and Evans, K.A. eds. *Salt: the Study of an Ancient Industry*, 26-30 (Colchester Archaeol Group)
- Miles, D. (ed.) 1982b. *The Romano-British Countryside*. Oxford.
- Miles, D. 1982. *The Romano-British Countryside*.

- Miles, D. 1982a. 'Confusion in the Countryside: some comments from the Upper Thames region' *The Romano-British Countryside* ed. Miles, D. Oxford, 53-79.
- Millett, M. 1991. 'Pottery, population or supply patterns? The Ager Terraconensis approach, in Barker, G. and Lloyd, J. (eds.) *Roman Landscapes, Archaeological Survey in the Mediterranean Region* 18-26.
- Millett, Martin 1990. *The Romanization of Britain*. London
- Mills, N. 1985. 'Iron Age Settlement and Society in Europe: Contributions from Central France in Macready and Thompson (eds.) 1985, 41-101.
- Milne, G. 1995. 'Foreshore Archaeology' in RCHME 1995a, 23-27.
- Monaghan, J. 1987. *Upchurch and Thameside Roman Pottery: a Ceramic Typology for Northern Kent, First to Third Centuries AD*, Brit. Archaeol. Rep. 73.
- Morris, J. 1973. *The Age of Arthur; a history of the British Isles from 350 to 650*. London.
- Morris, P. 1979. *Agricultural Buildings in Roman Britain*. Oxford.
- Morris, R. J. 1989. *Churches in the Landscape*. Deal.
- Muckelroy, K. 1981. 'Middle Bronze Age Trade Between Britain and Europe: a Maritime Perspective'. *Proc. Prehist. Soc.* 47, 275-298.
- Munn, M.H. and Munn, M.L.Z. 1987. 'Studies on the Attic-Boeotian frontier: the Standford Skourta Plain project' *Boeotia Antiqua* 1, 73-127.
- Murphy, P. and Wilkinson, T. 1991. 'Survey and Excavation in the Tidal Foreshore Zone' in Coles, J.M. and Goodburn, D.M. eds., *Wet Site Excavation and Survey*, 10-15 (Museum of London/WARP/Nautical Archaeological Society).
- Murray, P. 1980. 'Discard location: The ethnographic data' *American Antiquity* 45, 490-501.
- Murray, P. and Kardukas, N. 1986. 'A modern site survey in the southern Argolid, Greece' in *JFA* 13, 21-41.
- Nance, J. and Ball, J. 1986. 'No surprises? The reliability and validity of test pit sampling'. *American Antiquity* 51, 457-483.
- Newton, Sam 1993. *The Origins of Beowulf*. Suffolk.
- Nielson, Nellie (ed.) 1932. *Domesday Monachorum, VCH K III*.
- NKMI 1 undated (1996). *North Kent Marshes Initiative: Medway Estuary & Swale Management Plan, Topic Papers*.
- NKMI 2 1997. *North Kent Marshes Initiative: Medway Estuary & Swale Management Plan, Consultation Draft*.
- North Kent Study 1991. *North Kent Marshes Study, Historical and Cultural Resources: The Archaeology and Historical Significance of the North Kent Marshes*.
- O'Connor, B. 1980. *Cross-Channel Relations in the Later Bronze Age*, Brit. Archaeol. Rep. S91.

- Olivier, A. 1996. *Frameworks for Our Past: A Review of Research Frameworks, Strategies and Perceptions* (English Heritage).
- Orford, J. 1987. 'Coastal processes: the coastal response to sea-level variation' in Devoy, (ed.), 415-463.
- Page, W. (ed.) 1908-32. *The Victoria History of the County of Kent*. 3 Vols.
- Parfitt, K. 1993. 'The Dover Boat'. *Current Archaeol.* 133, 4-8.
- Parish, W.D. & Shaw, W.F. 1888. *A Dictionary of the Kentish Dialect*. Lewes.
- Parsons, E.J.S. 1958. *The Map of Great Britain, c. AD 1360, known as the Gough Map*. Oxford.
- Peacock, D.P.S. 1969. 'A Contribution to the Study of Glastonbury Ware from Southwest Britain' *Antiq. J.* 49, 41-61.
- Peers, C.R. 1929. 'A Research Policy for Field Work'. *Antiq. J.* 9, No.4, 349-353.
- Percival, J. 1976. *The Roman Villa: an historical introduction*. London.
- Perkins, D. 1988. A Middle Bronze Age Hoard from a Prehistoric Settlement Site at St Mildred's Bay, Westgate-on-Sea, *Archaeol. Cantiana* 105, 243-250.
- Philp, B. 1968. *Excavation of Faversham 1965*. First Research Report of the Kent Archaeological Research Group's Council (W. and J. Jarvis).
- Pitts, M.W. 1978. 'Towards an understanding of flint industries in post-glacial England'.
- Platt, C. 1976. *The English Medieval Town*. London.
- Plog, S. 1976. 'Relative efficiencies of sampling techniques for archaeological surveys' in K.V. Flannery (ed.) *The Early Mesoamerican Village*, 136-158. New York: Academic Press.
- Plog, S., Plog, F. and Wait, W. 1978. 'Decision making in modern survey'. *Advances in Archaeological Method and Theory* 1, 384-420.
- Plummer, C. (ed.) 1896. *Bede, Historia Ecclesiastica*.
- Polanyi, K. 1963. 'Ports of Trade in Early Societies, *J. Economic History* 23, 30-45.
- Pollard, R.J. 1983. *The Roman Pottery of Kent*. Reading.
- Pollard, R.J. 1988. *The Roman Pottery of Kent*, Kent. Archaeol. Soc. Monog.
- Preston, J.M. 1979. 'Activities in the Lower Medway Area'. *Kent Archaeol Rev.* 55, 116.
- Prestwich, J. 1861. 'Notes on some further discoveries of flint implements in beds of post-Pliocene gravel and clay; with a few suggestions for search elsewhere'. *Q.J. Geol. Soc. London*, Vol.11, 110-12.
- Rackham, J. 1994. 'Prehistory 'in' the Lower Thames Floodplain'. *London Archaeologist* 7, 191-3.
- Rackham, O. 1986. *The History of the Countryside*.

- RCHME 1993. *The East Thames Corridor: Records of the Historic Environment – A Synopsis and Prospectus*.
- RCHME 1995a. *Thames Gateway: Recording Historic Buildings and Landscapes on the Thames Estuary*.
- RCHME 1995d. *Fremlins Brewery, Faversham*.
- Rees, S.E. 1979. *Agricultural Implements in Prehistoric and Roman Britain*. Oxford.
- Renfrew, C. and Sterud, G. 1969. 'Close proximity analysis: a rapid method for the ordering of archaeological materials' *American Antiquity* 34, 265-277.
- Reynolds, P.J. 1979. *Iron Age Farm: the Butser experiment*. London.
- Reynolds, P.J. 1982. 'The ploughzone, in *Festschrift zum 100 jahrigen jubilaum der Abteilung Vorgeschichte der Naturhistorischen Gesellschaft* Nummer 315-340.
- Reynolds, P.J. and Langley, J.K. 1979. 'The Romano-British Corn-drying Oven: an experiment' *Archaeol. J.* 136, 27-42.
- Rhodes, M. 1989. 'Roman Pottery Lost *en route* from Kiln Site to the User – a Gazetteer'. *J. Roman Stud.* 2, 44-58.
- Richardson, W. 1834. 'A short notice of the coast section from Whitstable in Kent to the North Foreland in the same county'. *Proc. Geol. Soc. London*, Vol.2 (1838), 78-9.
- Richeston, A.W. 1966. *English Land Measuring to 1800: Instruments and Practice*. Cambridge, Mass. And London.
- Richmond, I.A. 1955. *Roman Britain*. Harmondsworth.
- Rick, J.W. 1976. 'Downslope movement and archaeological intra-site spatial analysis'. *American Antiquity* 41, 133-144.
- Riley, D.N. 1980. *Early Landscape from the Air*. Sheffield.
- Rippon, S. 1991. 'Early Planned Landscapes in 'South-east Essex''. *Essex Archaeol. Hist.* 22, 46-60.
- Rivet, A.L.F. 1955. 'The Distribution of Villas in Roman Britain' *Archaeological Newsletter* 6, 29-34.
- Rivet, A.L.F. and Smith, C. 1979. *The Place-names of Roman Britain*. London
- Robinson, A.H.W. 1962. *Marine Cartography in Britain. A History of the Sea Chart to 1855*. Leicester.
- Rodwell, W. 'Milestones, Civic Territory and the Antonine Itinerary' *Britannia* Vol.VI 1975 p.76.
- Rodwell, W.J. 1981. *The Archaeology of the English Church*. Batsford.
- Roe, Derek 1981. *The Lower and Middle Palaeolithic Periods in Britain*. Routledge and Kegan Paul.

- Rogers, J.E.T. 1866-1902. *A History of Agriculture and Prices in England (1259-1793)*. 6 vols. Oxford.
- Rogge, A.E. and Fuller, S.L. 1977. 'Probabilistic survey sampling: making parameter estimates' in M.B. Schiffer and G. Gumerman (eds.) *Conservation Archaeology*, 227-238. New York: Academic Press.
- Roper, D. 1976. 'Lateral displacement of artefacts due to plowing'. *American Antiquity* 41, 372-375.
- Rose, J., Turner, C., Coope, G., Bryan, M. 1980. 'Channel changes in a lowland river catchment over the last 13,000 years'. *Timescales in Geomorphology*.
- Round, J.H. 1903. 'The Domesday Survey'. *Victoria County History Essex* 1, 368-74.
- Rudling, D. 'The Excavation of a Roman Tillery' *Britannia* Vol.XVII 1986: p.191.
- Salisbury, C.R. 1988. *Primitive British Fish Weirs*. CBA Report No.74, 76-87.
- Sattin, D. 1972. *Just Off the Swale*. Gillingham. Kent.
- Saunders, L. 1986. 'A Study of the Distribution of Romano-British Pottery Kilns with Respect to the Major Settlements of the Province' unpublished B.Sc dissertation, University of Durham.
- Sawyer, P.H. (ed.) 1968. *Anglo-Saxon Charters, an Annotated List and Bibliography*.
- Sawyer, P.H. 1977. *Kings and Merchants*.
- Schadia-Hall, R.T. and Shennan, S.J. 1978. 'Some suggestions for a sampling approach to archaeological survey in Wessex' in Cherry, J.F., Gamble, C.S. and Shennan, S.J. (eds.) *Sampling in Contemporary British Archaeology*, 87-104. Oxford: British Archaeological Reports British Series 50.
- Schama, 1995. *Landscape and Memory*.
- Schama, S. 1996. *Landscape and Memory*. London.
- Schiffer, M. 1987. *Formation Processes of the Archaeological Record*.
- Schiffer, M.B., Sullivan, A.P. and Klinger, T.L. 1978. 'The design of archaeological surveys'. *World Archaeology* 6, 107-116.
- Schiffer, M.B., Sullivan, A.P. and Klinger, T.C. 1978. 'The design of archaeological surveys'. *World Archaeology* 10, 1-29.
- Sealey, P.R. 1995. 'New Light on the Salt Industry and Red Hills of Prehistoric and Roman Essex'. *Essex Archaeol. Hist.* 26, 65-81.
- Sealey, P.R. 1996. 'The Iron Age' in Bedwin 1996.
- Sealey, P.R. and Tyers, P.A. 1989. 'Olives from Roman Spain: a Unique Amphora Find in British Waters'. *Antiq. J.* 69, 53-72.
- Seebohn, F. 1884. *English Village Community*.

- Seymour, C. 1776. *A New Topographical, Historical and Commercial Survey of the Cities, Towns, and Villages of the County of Kent*. Canterbury.
- Shennan, I. 1983. 'A Problem of Definition in Sea-level Research Methods'. *Quaternary Newsletter* 39, 1-19.
- Shott, M. 1989. 'Shovel-test sampling in archaeological survey: comments on Nance and Ball, and Lightfoot'. *American Antiquity* 54, 369-404.
- Skelton, R.A. 1958. Chapter 20 'Cartography 1750-1850' in Singer, C. (ed.) *et al. A History of Technology*. Vol.IV. Oxford.
- Skelton, R.A. 1962. 'The origins of the Ordnance Survey of Great Britain'. *Geographical Journal* CCXXVIII, Part 4.
- Skelton, R.A. 1970. *County Atlases of the British Isles 1579-1*. London.
- Smith, Christopher 1992. *Late Stone Age Hunters of the British Isles*. Routledge.
- Smith, D.J. 1969. 'The Mosaic Pavements' *The Roman Villa in Britain* ed. Rivet, A.L.F., London, 71-125.
- Smith, J.R. 1871. *Bibliotheca Cantiana*. London.
- Smith, J.T. 1964. 'Romano-British Aisled Houses' *Archaeol. J.* 120, 1-30.
- Smith, J.T. 1978a. 'Villas as a Key to Social Structure' *Studies in the Romano-British Villa* ed. Todd, M., Leicester, 149-86.
- Smith, J.T. 1984. 'Villa Plans and Social Structure in Britain and Gaul' *Caesarodunum* 17, 321-36.
- Smith, J.T. 1987. 'The Social Structure of a Roman Villa: Marshfield – Ironmongers Piece' *Oxford J. Archaeol.* 6(2), 243-55.
- Smith, R.F. 1987. *Roadside Settlement in Lowland Roman Britain*. Oxford.
- So, 1971. 'Early coastal recession around Reculver'. *Arch. Cant.* 86.
- So, C.I. 1965. 'Coastal platforms of the Isle of Thanet, Kent'. *Transactions of the Institute of British Geographers* 37.
- So, C.I. 1966. 'Some coastal changes between Whitstable and Reculver, Kent'. *Proceedings of the Geologists' Association*, 77.
- So, K.L. *Some Aspects of the Form and Origin of the Coastal Features of North-East Kent*, 1963, Unpublished doctoral thesis, University of London.
- Somner, W. 1693. *The Ports and Forts of Kent*. Gibson, F. (ed). Oxford.
- Sparks, B.W. and West, R.G., 1972. *The Ice Age in Britain*.
- Spurrell, F.C.J. 1885. 'Early Silts and Embankments on the Margin of the Thames Estuary'. *Archaeol. J.* 42, 269-302.

- Spurrell, F.C.J. 1889. 'On the Estuary of the Thames and its Alluvium'. *Proc. Geol. Soc. London* 11, 210-230.
- Stamp, L. Dudley 1943. *The Land of Britain* (Report of the Land Utilization Survey of Britain) Part 85. Kent.
- Steane, J.M. 1988. 'The royal fishponds of medieval England' in Aston, Michael (ed.) 1988.
- Stebbing, W.P.D. 1847. 'The Old Royal Faversham Powder Mills and its storekeeper'. *Arch. Cant.* Vol.LX.
- Stevens, C.E. 1933. *Sidonius Apollinaris and his Age* Oxford.
- Stringer, Chris and Gamble, Clive 1993. *In Search of the Neanderthals*. Thames & Hudson.
- Strong, D.E. 1968. 'The Monument' *Fifth Report on the Excavations of the Roman Fort at Richborough, Kent* ed. Cunliffe, B.W. Oxford, 40-73.
- Stuart, Anthony 1988. *Life in the Ice Age*. Shire Books, Princes Risborough.
- Swaine, A. 1970. *Faversham: Its History, its Present Role and the Pattern for its Future*. Kent County Council and Faversham Borough Council.
- Swan, V.G. 1984. *The Pottery Kilns of Roman Britain*, RCHME Supp. Ser. 5.
- Tattersall, Ian 1995. *The Fossil Trail*. Oxford University Press.
- Tattersall, Ian 1995. *The Last Neanderthal*. Macmillan, USA.
- Tatton-Brown, T. 1977. 'Beaker from Swalecliffe'. *Archaeologia Cantiana* xciii, 212.
- Tatton-Brown, T. 1984. 'The Towns of Kent' in Haslam, J. (ed.) *Anglo-Saxon Towns in Southern England*, 1-36.
- Taylor, C.C. 1987. *Fields in the English Landscape*. Gloucester.
- Taylor, E.G.R. 1930. *Tudor Geography 1485-1583*. London.
- Taylor's Account of Faversham*. 1636. London.
- TEMP 1 1996. *Historical and Cultural Resources Topic Paper, Thames Estuary Management Plan*.
- TEMP 2 1996. *Thames Estuary Management Plan: Draft for Consultation*.
- Thacker, F. 1914. *The Thames Highway: A General History*. London.
- Thirsk, J. 1964. 'The common fields'. *Past and Present* 29, 3-25.
- Thirsk, Joan (ed.) 1967. *Agrarian History of England and Wales*. IV 1500-1640.
- Thomas, D.H. 1975. 'Non-site sampling in archaeology: Up the creek without a site?' in Mueller, J.W. (ed.) *Sampling in Archaeology* 61-81.

- Thomas, D.H. 1975. 'Nonsite sampling in archaeology: up the creek without a site' in J.W. Mueller (ed.) *Sampling in Archaeology* 45-60. Tucson: University of Arizona Press.
- Thompson, F.H. (ed.) 1980. *Archaeology and Coastal Change*. Society of Antiquaries of London Occasional Paper (New Series) 1. London.
- Thompson, I. 1982. *Grog Tempered 'Belgic' Pottery of South-eastern England*. Brit. Archaeol. Rep. 108.
- Thompson, M.W. 1956. 'A Group of Mounds on Seasalter Level near Whitstable'. *Archaeol. Cantiana*. 70, 44-67.
- Thornes, J.B. and Gilman, A. 1983. 'Potential and actual erosion around archaeological sites in south-east Spain'. *Catena* suppl.4, 91-113.
- Tingle, N. 1991. *The Vale of the White Horse Survey*. BAR 218.
- Todd, M. 1978b. 'Villas and Romano-British Society' *Studies in the Romano-British Villa* ed. Todd, M. Leicester, 197-208.
- Tooley, M.J. 1990. 'Sea-level and coastline changes during the last 5000 years'. *CBA Research Report No.71*, McGrail, Sean (ed.) 1-16.
- Tooley, R.V. 1885. *Tooley's Dictionary of Mapmakers*. London.
- Topping, P. and Swan, V.G. 1995. 'Early Salt-Working Sites in the Thames Estuary' in RCHME 1995a, 28-40.
- Trinkaus, Erik and Shipman, Pat 1993. *The Neanderthals: Changing the Image of Mankind*. Jonathan Cape, London.
- Vinogradoff, P. 1892. *Villainage in England*. Oxford.
- Vinogradoff, P. 1904. *Sulung and Hide*. HER 19.
- Wade, J. (ed.) 1986. *Traditional Kent Buildings No.2*. Kent.
- Wainwright, G.J. 1960. 'Three Microlithic Industries from South-west England and their Affinities'. *Proceedings of the Prehistoric Society* 26, 193-201.
- Wainwright, G.J. 1996. 'Managing England's Archaeological Heritage', in Croft, R.A. and Tindall, A.S. eds., *Archaeology and the Historic Environment: Frameworks for the Future* (Association of County Archaeological Officers)
- Walker, G.T. 1993. 'The flint' in *The Shapwick Project, The Fourth Report* 72-75.
- Wallenberg, J.K. 1931. *Kentish Place-Names*. Uppsala.
- Wallenberg, J.K. 1934. *The Place-Names of Kent*. Uppsala.
- Ward, E.M. 1932. *English Coastal Evolution*. London.
- Ward, Gordon 1934. 'The Topography of some Charters Relating to the Faversham District'. *Arch. Cant.* 46.

- Ward, Gordon 1947. King Wihtrud's Charter of AD 699. *Arch. Cant.* 60.
- Ward, G. 1944. 'The Origins of Whitstable'. *Archaeologia Cantiana* lvii, 51-5.
- Webster, G. 1958. 'The Roman Military Advance under Otrius Scapula' *Archaeol. J.* 115, 49-98.
- Webster, G. 1980. *The Roman Invasion of Britain*. London.
- Wessex Archaeology 1991. *The Southern Rivers Survey*.
- Wessex Archaeology 1994. *The English Rivers Survey*.
- West, R.G. 1972. 'Relative land sea-level changes in southeastern England during the Pleistocene'. *Philosophical Transactions of the Royal Society of London*. A.272-281.
- Westerdahl, Christer 1992. 'The maritime cultural landscape'. *Int J. Naut. Archaeol.*
- Wheaten, A. 1993-95. *The Ancient Woodlands of the Blean*. 6th, 7th & 8th Annual Reports. UKC.
- White, K.D. *Roman Farming*.
- Whittaker, C.R. 1983. 'Late Roman Trade and Traders' *Trade in the Ancient Economy* eds. Garnsey, P., Hopkins, K. and Whittaker, C.R., London 163-80.
- Wilkinson, P. 1997 'The Development of the Port of Faversham 1540-1740 PhD. St Andrews, Scotland.
- Wilkinson, T.J. & Murphy, P. 1987. 'Archaeological survey of an intertidal zone: the submerged landscape of the Essex coast, England'. *J. Field Archaeol.* **13**, 177-94.
- Wilkinson, T.J. 1982. 'The definition of ancient manured zones by means of extensive sherd-sampling techniques'. *JFA* 9, 223-233.
- Williams, J.H. 1971. 'Roman Building Materials in South East England'. *Britannia* 2, 166-95.
- Williams, J.H. 1995. 'Summing Up' in RCHME 1995a, 151-154.
- Williamson, T.M. 1984. 'The Roman Countryside: settlement and agriculture in N.W. Essex' *Britannia* 15, 225-30.
- Wilson, D.R. (ed.) 1969. 'Roman Britain in 1968'. *J. Roman Stud.* 59, 198-246.
- Winchester, A. 1990. *Parish Boundaries*. Princes Risborough.
- Witney, K.P. 'The Period of Mercian Rule in Kent' A.C. Vol.CIV 1987.
- Witney, K.P. 1976. *The Jutish Forest*.
- Witney, K.P. 1982. *The Kingdom of Kent*.
- Wobst, H.M. 1983. 'We can't see the forest for the trees: sampling and the shapes of archaeological distributions' in Moore, J. and Keene, A. (eds.) *Archaeological Hammers and Theories* (New York: Academic Press), 47-60.
- Woolridge, S.W. and Linton, D.L., 1955. *Structure, Surface and Drainage in South-East England*.

- Worsfold, F.H. 1926. 'An examination of the contents of the brick-earths and gravels of Tankerton Bay, Swalecliffe, Kent'. *Proc. Geol. Assoc.*, Vol.37, 325-39.
- Wren, C. and Harrison, M. 1995. *Kent Oyster Coast Environmental Survey Project: Preliminary Report*.
- Wymer, J.J. 1982. *The Palaeolithic Age*. Croom Helm, Kent.
- Youngs, J. 1971. *The Dissolution of the Monasteries*. London.
- Young, A. 1772. *A Six Weeks Tour Through the Southern Counties of England and Wales*. 3rd Edn. London.
- Young, A. 1784-1815. *Annals of Agriculture*. (46 Vols).

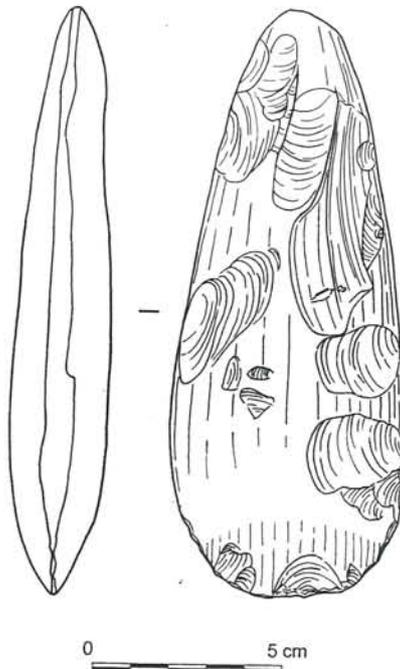
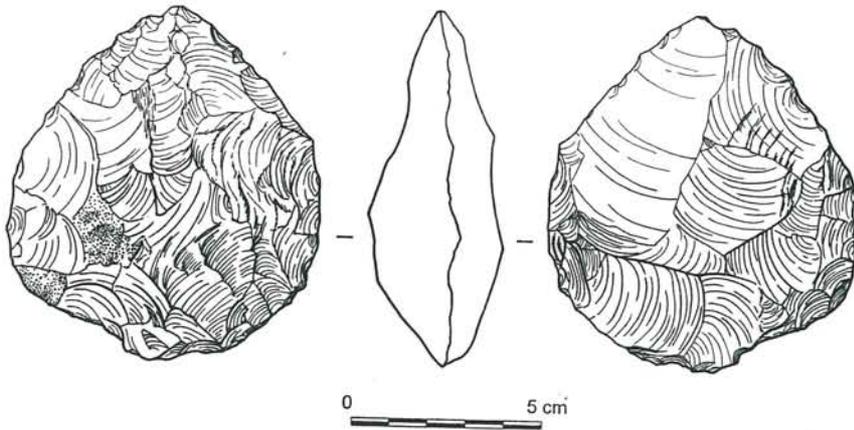


Fig.1. Stone artifacts found by field-walking in the Faversham area.

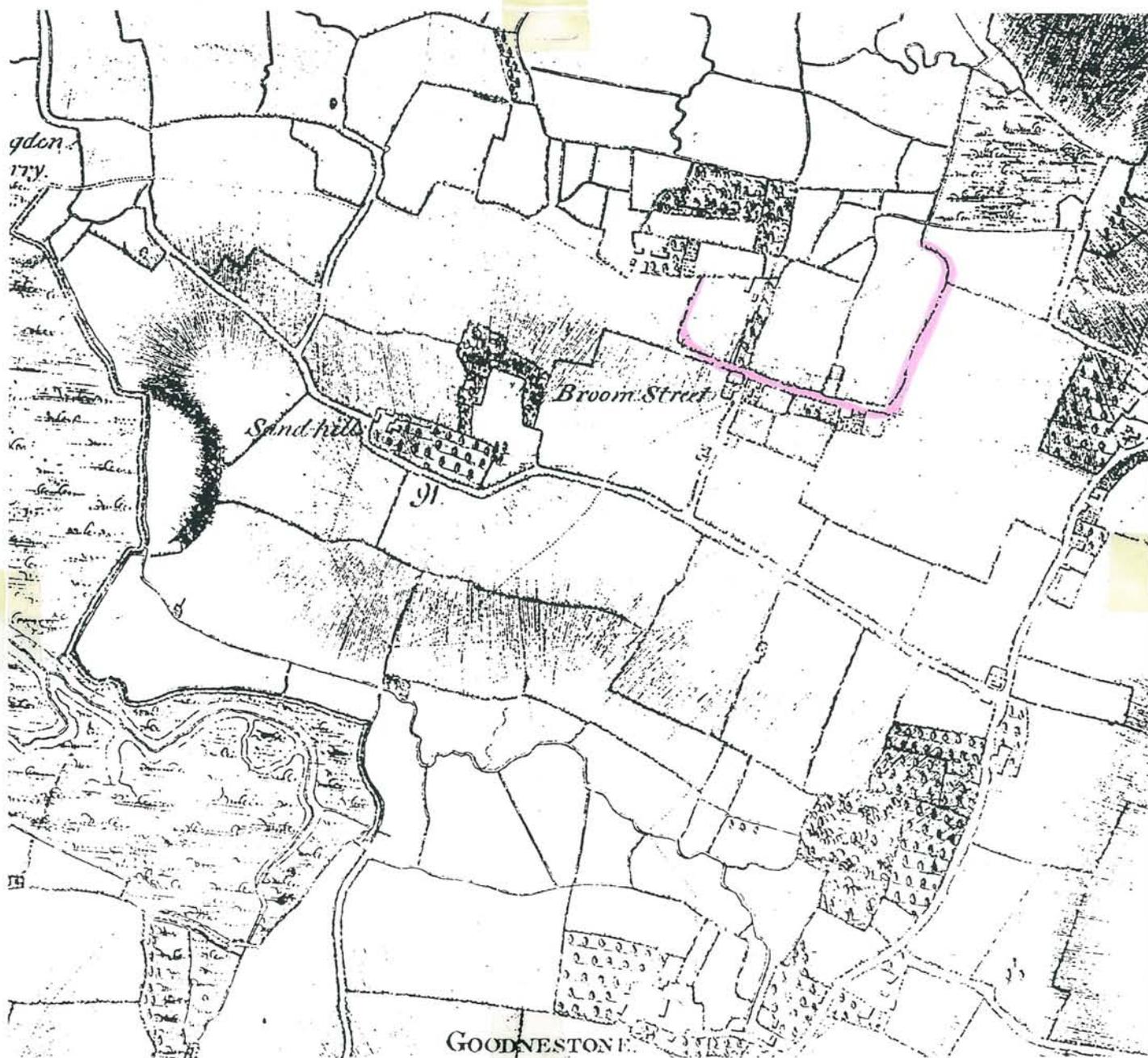


Fig.2. The location of a possible Roman marching camp at Graveney. Field boundaries on this c. 1795 OS surveyors drawing indicate a rectangular area with rounded corners. The area enclosed is about 22 acres and measures about 300 by 310 metres (983 ft). Limited excavation exposed a rampart and ditch.

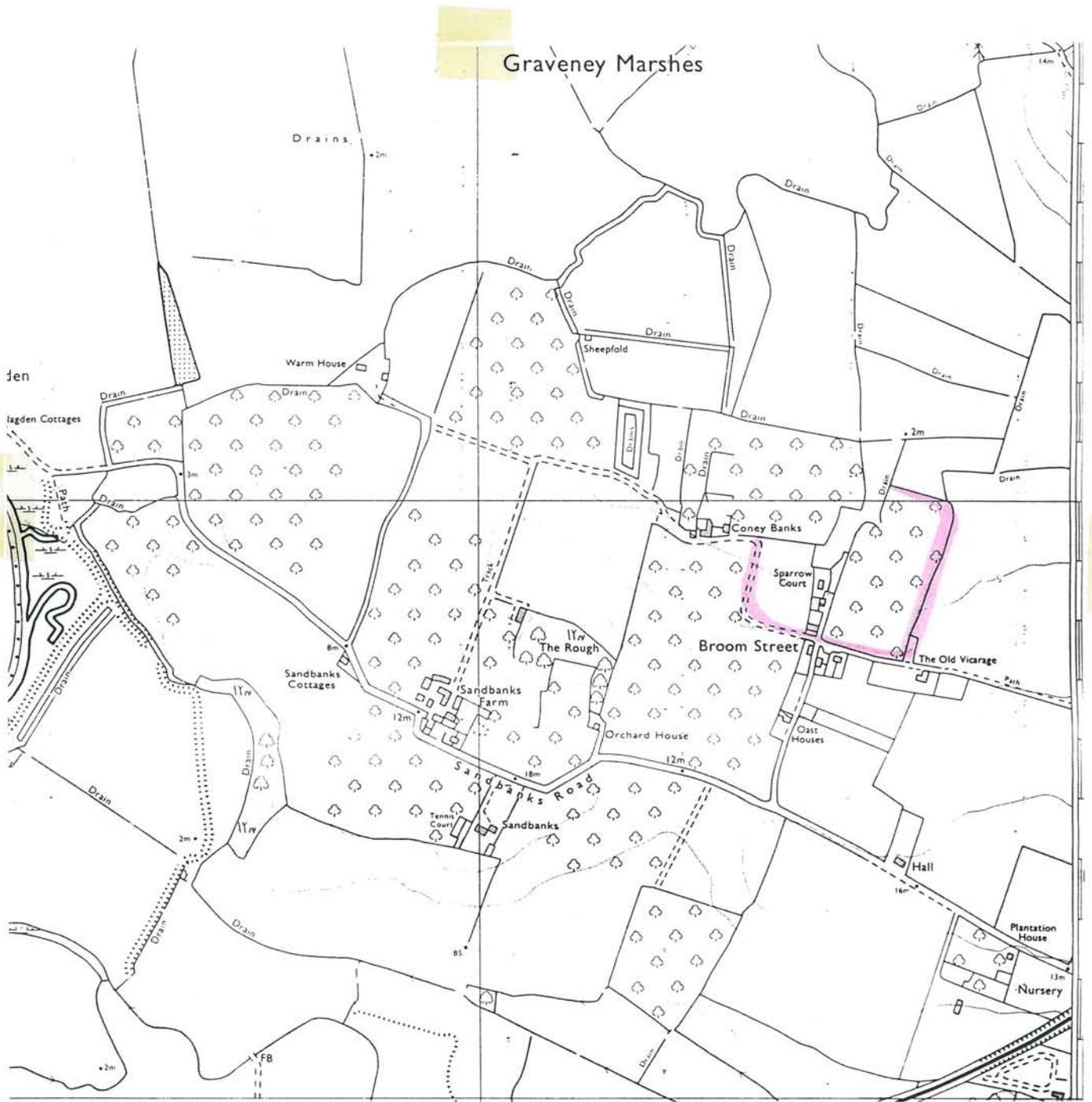


Fig.3. Modern OS map showing the surviving features of a possible Roman marching camp at Graveney. The road leading south from Broom Street joins with Watling Street and excavation indicates the road is of Roman date.



Fig.4. Aerial photograph of the possible Roman marching camp at Graveney. Although taken in January 1976 it clearly shows internal roads and external multiple ditching with rounded corners.

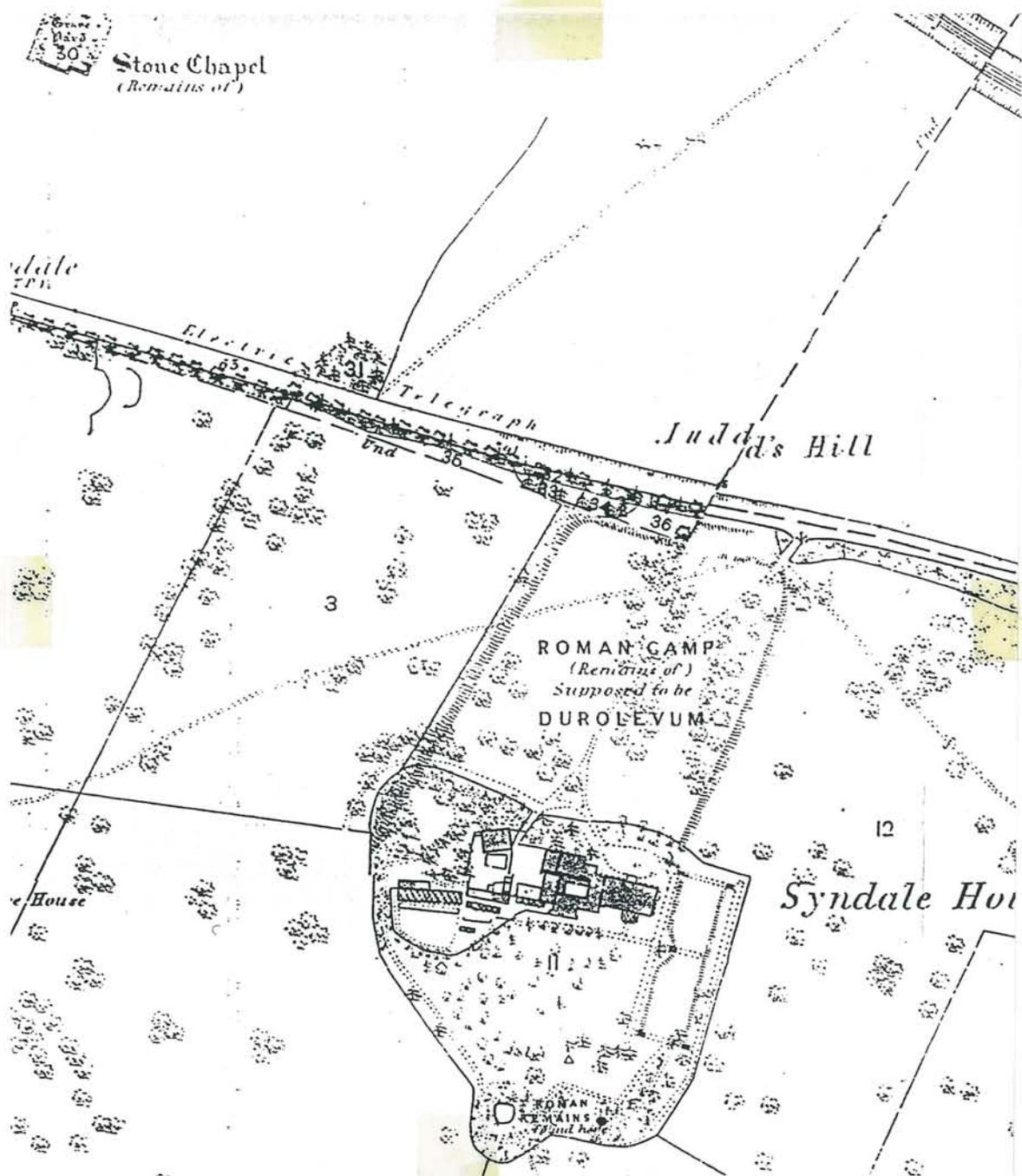


Fig.5. The location of a Roman fort at Syndale, west of Faversham was indicated on the OS map of 1858. Contemporary documents indicate the size of the fort was some four and half acres and that more ditches and ramparts could be seen at this date. To the north-west can be seen Stone Chapel, the only example in Britain of a Roman temple built into a Saxon church.

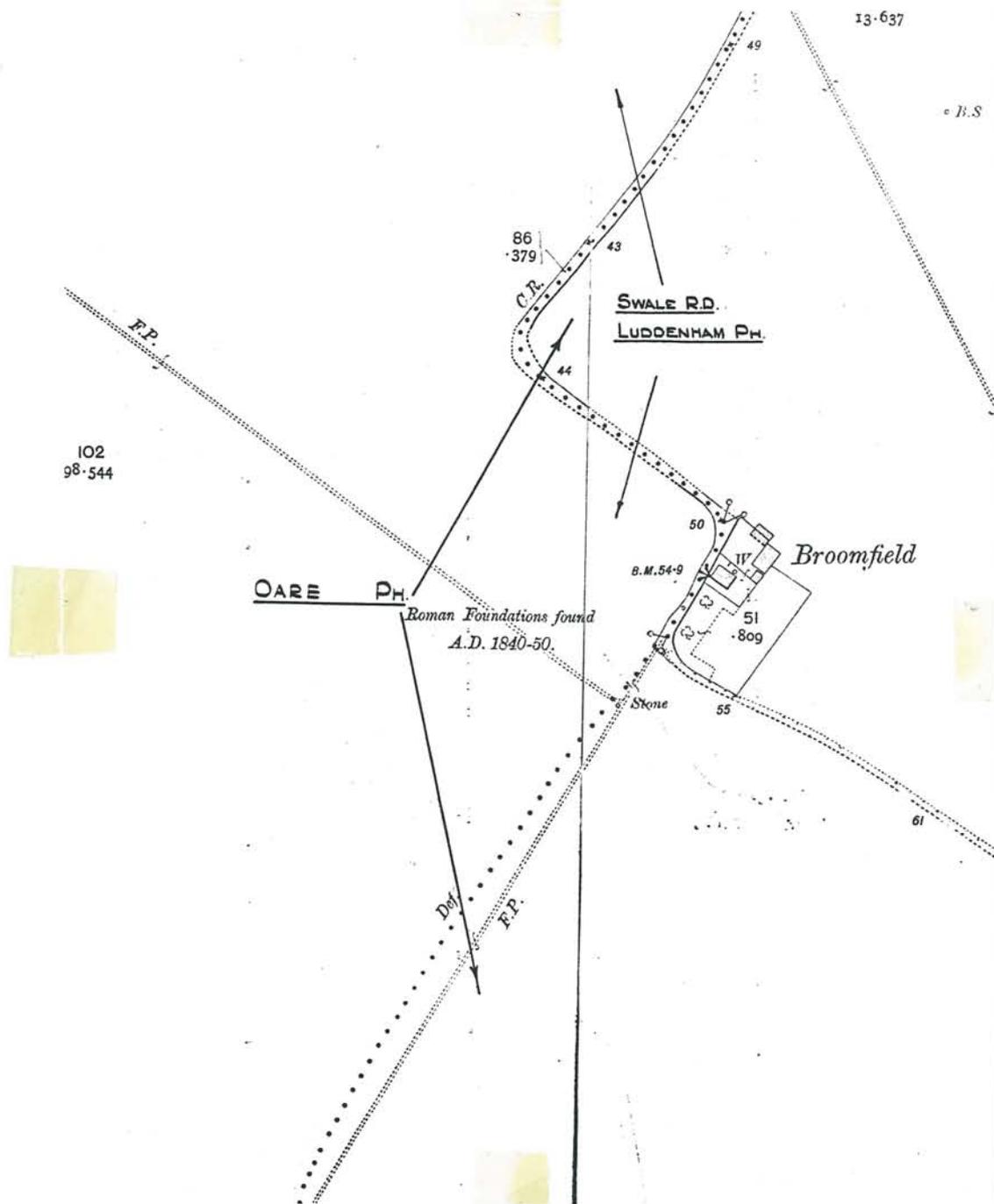


Fig.9. The field boundaries on this 1858 OS map suggest that the Roman buildings (confirmed by field-work) have influenced the shape of the fields in the near vicinity. Note also the parish boundary (dotted line) dating from about the 7th century follows the shape of the Roman (or even earlier) fields. This is one example among many of the continuity of the Roman landscape into modern times.

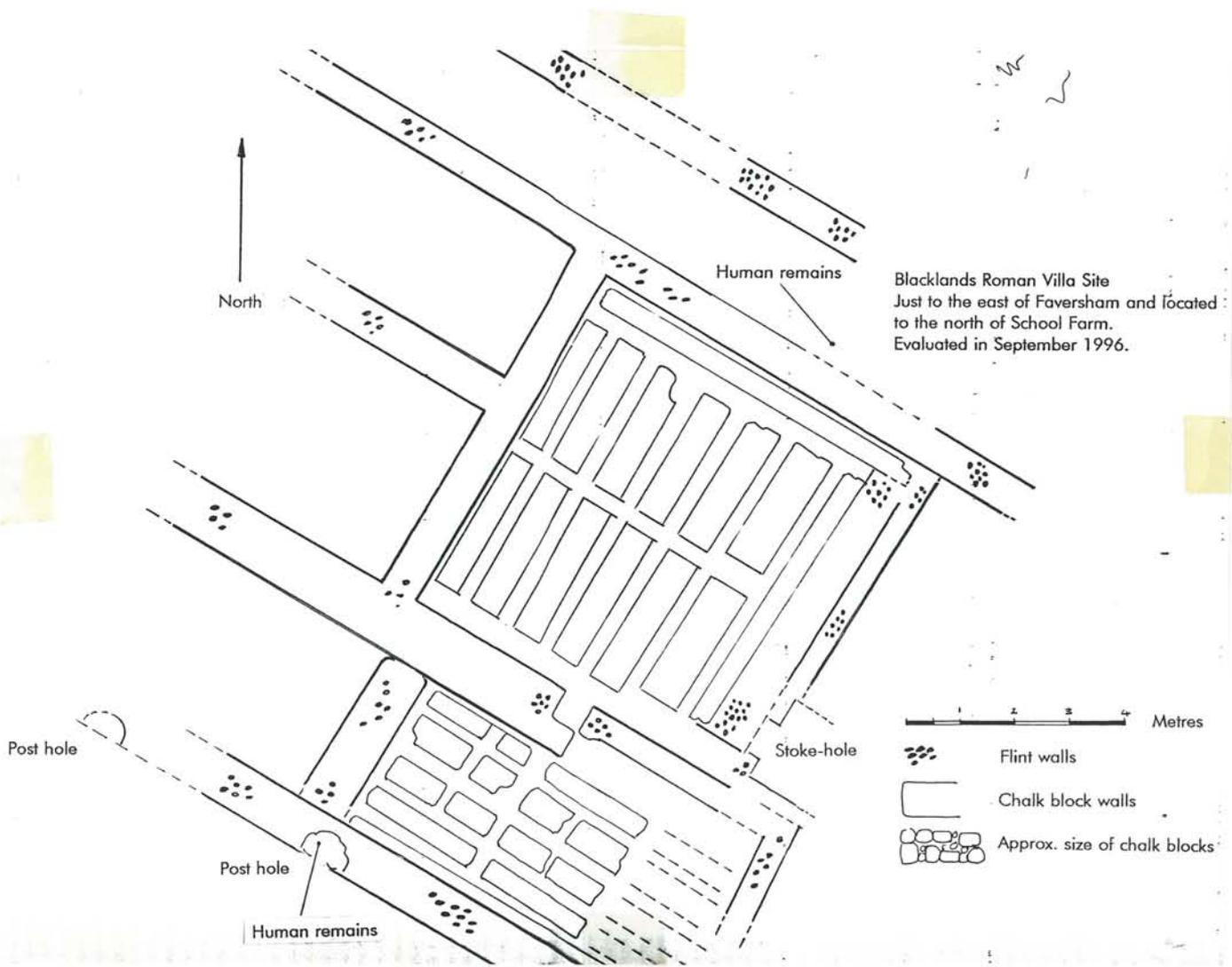


Fig.10. Drawing of foundations exposed by Mr Philp at the Roman site of Blacklands, east of Faversham in 1996.

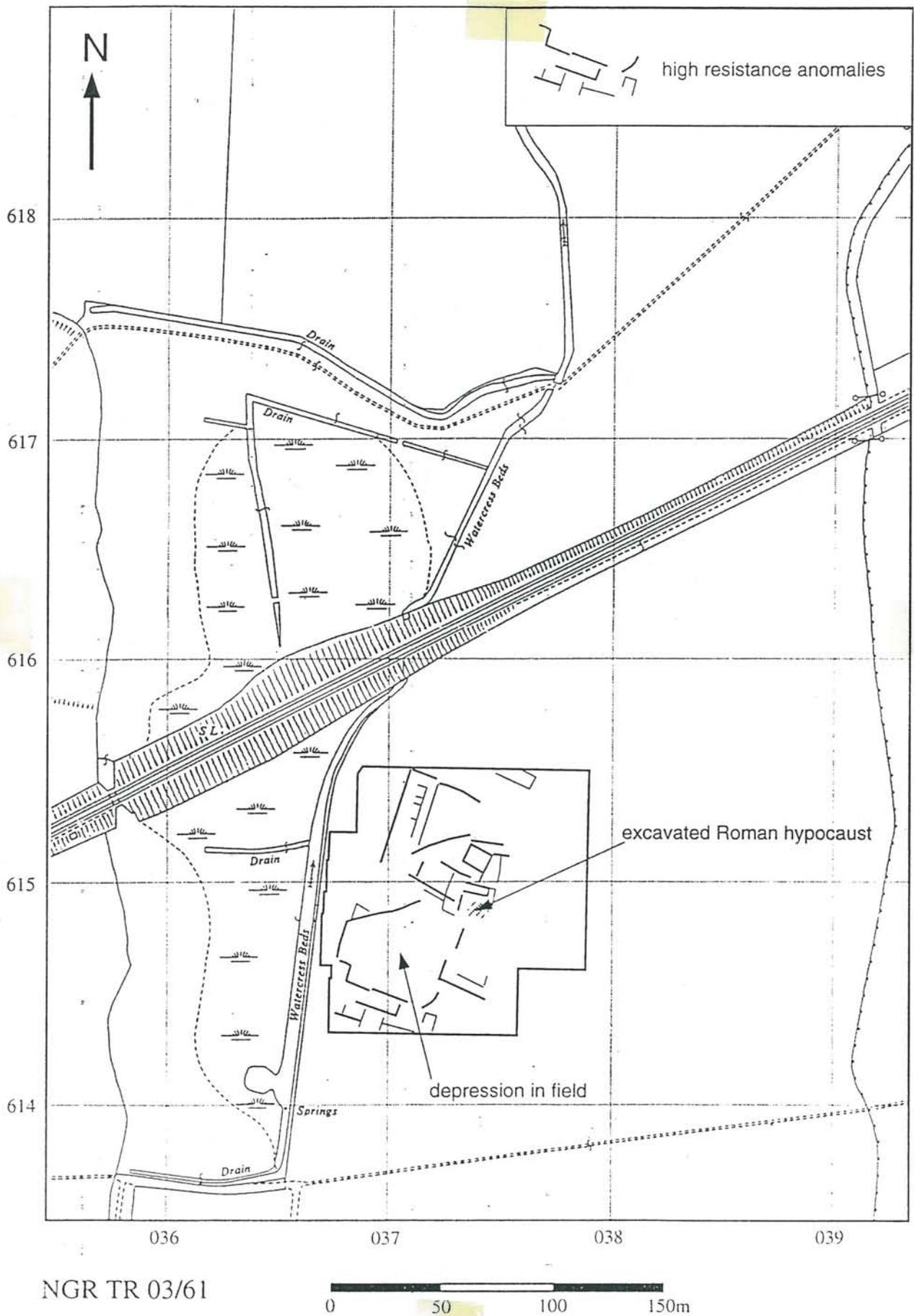


Fig.11. Results of geophysical survey by English Heritage at Blacklands. The main resistivity anomalies suggest a site larger than seven acres (2.85 hectares). Of particular interest is the 'depression in field' which on excavation was found to have been terraced into the chalk with Roman drainage ditches. This circular depression, and the situation of the site above a large spring suggests this Roman site could have religious connections.

-  areas possibly containing remains of buildings, but which generally lack clear structural definition possibly as a result of plough action
-  high resistance alignments indicating possible structural detail - conjectural walls
-  other areas of high resistance sharing a similar alignment to possible buildings, but of less certain archaeological significance
-  excavated Roman hypocaust (1), second possible hypocaust (2)

high resistance anomalies coinciding with the direction of ploughing   have been excluded as they may be of modern origin



Fig.12. Results of the English Heritage resistivity survey at Blacklands Roman site, just east of Faversham.

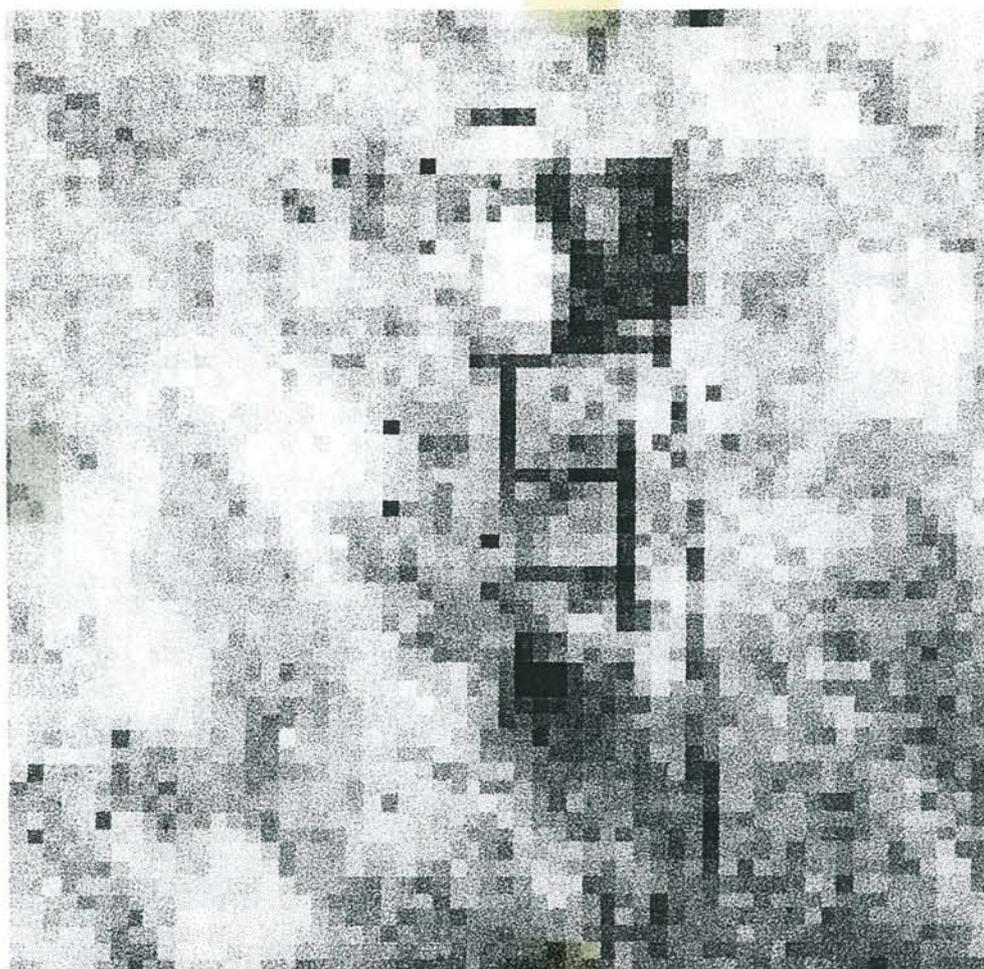


Fig.13. Geophysical survey at the Roman villa site at Newbury Farm, south of Watling Street. The results indicate a substantial Roman villa building measuring some 50 by 20 metres. A integral bathhouse is shown to the north and there is a front corridor facing south-east. Further Roman buildings are suggested by field-walking in the near vicinity. This villa is typical of the nineteen Roman villa estates in the Swale District, of which only three were known to the writer before the survey started.

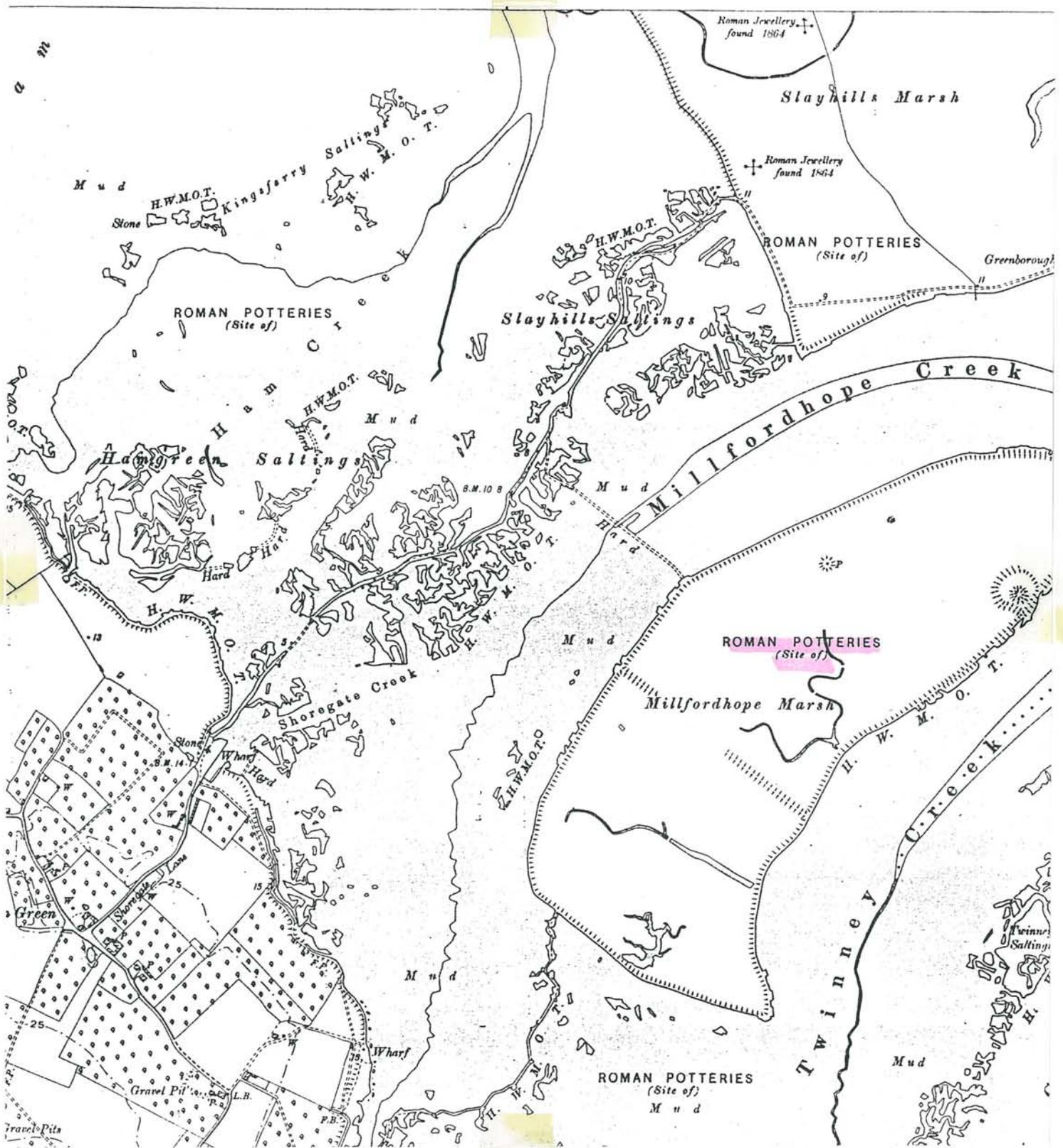


Fig.15. Location of the Roman potteries and Roman jewellery finds at Slayhill in 1864. George Payne writing in 1889 says, “the writer’s collection contains several golden rings, set with engraved stones, two only of which can be deciphered; upon one is a figure of Plenty, with a cornucopia; and upon another, is a figure of Minerva cut on a red carnelian. These were found on the Slay Hills saltings, near Upchurch, as were also two which have recently come into the possession of Mr H Wickham of Strood”. The Roman villa was located by auger survey just to the north of the area shown on this 1865 OS map.



Fig.17. A possible tribal or Roman boundary running for some 22 km north and south and at right-angles to Watling Street. The feature is ditched and surveyed from high points. For some of its length it is also a parish boundary.



Fig.18. Fluted stone columns found built into the fabric of the church at Newnham.

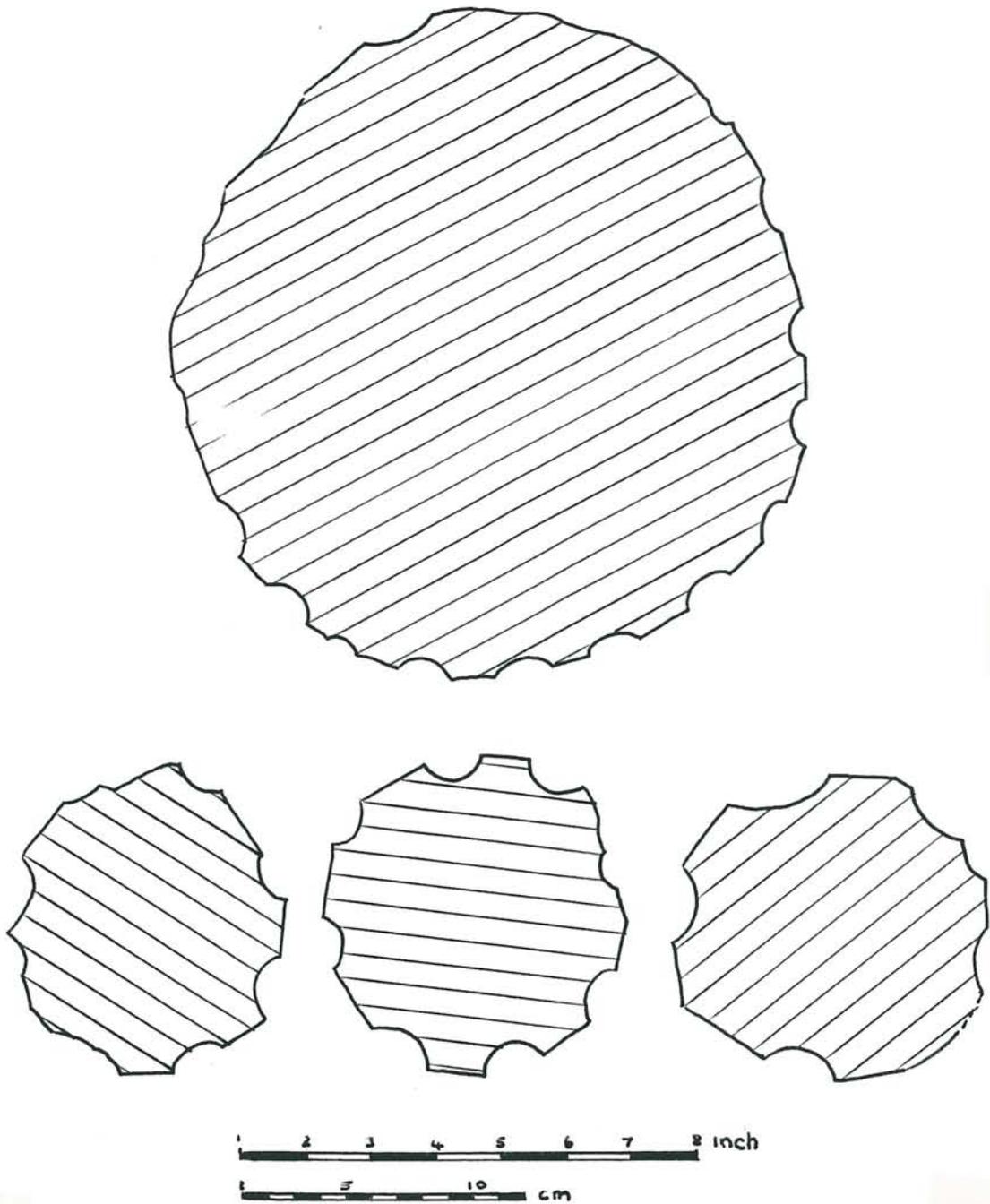
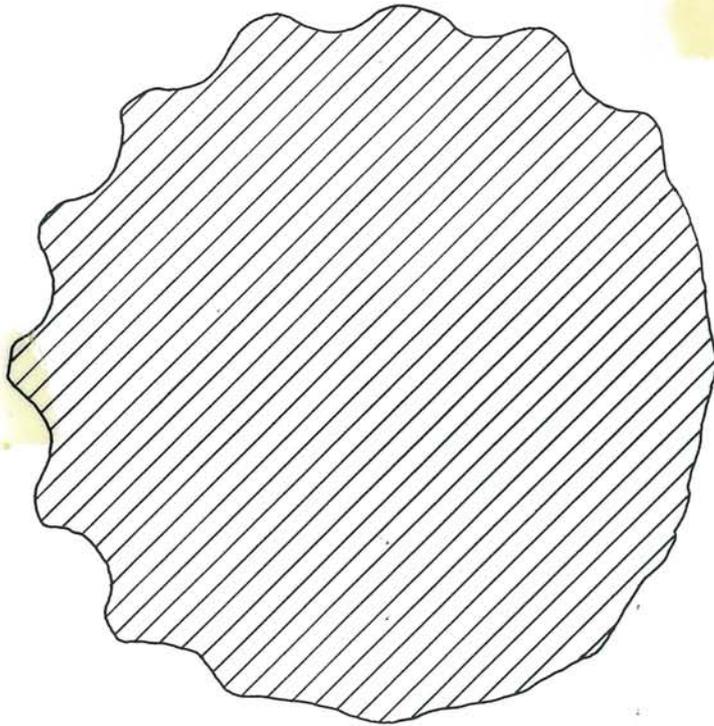
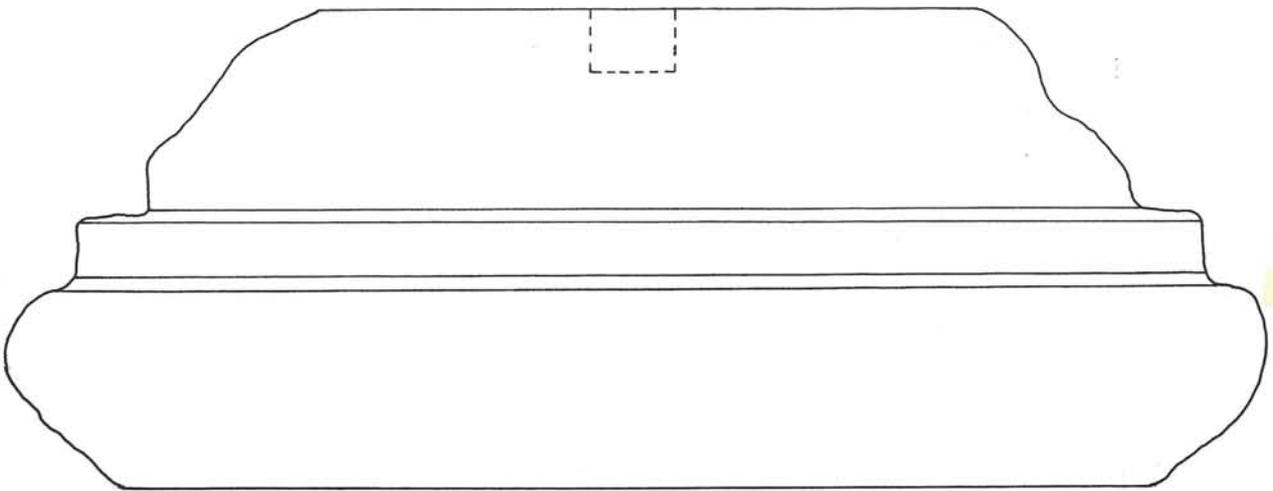


Fig.19. Scale drawings of fluted stone columns built into the fabric of the church at Newnham.



0 5 10
c m



0 5 10
c m

Fig.20. Scale drawings of fluted stone columns and bases found by field-walking at Radfield.



Fig.21. Coloured mosaic pieces retrieved from the Roman site at Blacklands, east of Faversham.



Fig.22. Painted plaster fragments retrieved by shoveltesting from the Roman villa site at Deerton Street.



Fig.23. Tessellated floor cubes, still with the bedding mortar attached. Retrieved by field-walking from the Roman villa site at Coldharbour Fleet, west of Sittingbourne.



Fig.24. Tessellated terracotta floor cubes and white marble mosaic cubes recovered by field-walking from the Roman villa site at Deerton Street.



Fig.25. Combed terracotta box-flue tiles retrieved by field-walking from the Roman villa site at Bax Farm, east of Sittingbourne. These artifacts suggest the Roman villa was equipped with hot-air central heating.



Fig.26. This red glossy Samian ware was imported from Gaul. These pottery sherds were retrieved by field-walking on the Roman villa site at Deerton Street.



Fig.27. Typical Roman *tegula* roofing tile fragment retrieved by field-walking at the Blacklands Roman site, just east of Faversham.



Fig.28. Shoveltesting was the method used to define the status of a site after its location by field-walking. The procedure is to remove a measured amount of topsoil and sieve for artifacts. The data recorded will indicate the function and status of a site without any damage to the archaeology. The picture shows Roman tessellated floor cubes being recovered from Deerton Street.



Fig.29. Wooden barrels located in the intertidal zone just to the west of Seasalter. Many thousands of artifacts lay scattered along the shores of the Swale and represent human activity from the prehistoric period onwards. All need recording before this valuable archaeological resource is lost through damage and erosion.



Fig.30. Aerial photography was used extensively by the Survey Team, Here an earthwork has been located by the low-flying Survey Team at the mouth of Faversham Creek.

